

Sanskrit Bible (NT)
in Cologne Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne
Script

Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Cologne Script

New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne Script

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Cologne script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
e85f1eeb-63bc-53ca-bd73-2bbee5c958e9

Contents

Matthew	1
Mark	37
Luke	59
John	97
Acts	126
Romans	164
1 Corinthians	180
2 Corinthians	195
Galatians	205
Ephesians	211
Philippians	217
Colossians	221
1 Thessalonians	225
2 Thessalonians	229
1 Timothy	231
2 Timothy	235
Titus	238
Philemon	240
Hebrews	241
James	252
1 Peter	256
2 Peter	260
1 John	263
2 John	267
3 John	268
Jude	269
Revelation	270

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMza-zrENI|

^{II} ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca|
^{III} tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrON tasya putrO rAm|

^{IV} tasya putrO mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn|
^V tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUto garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH|

^{VI} tasya putrO dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE|

^{VII} tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH, tasya putra Asa:|

^{VIII} tasya sutO yihOzAphaT tasya sutO yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyaH|

^{IX} tasya sutO yOtham tasya suta Aham tasya sutO hiSkiaH|

^X tasya sutO minaziH, tasya suta AmOn tasya sutO yOziyaH|

^{XI} bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa|

^{XII} taTO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltIyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

^{XIII} tasya sutO 'bOhud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr|

^{XIV} asOraH sutaH sAdOk tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd|

^{XV} tasya suta iliyAsar tasya sutO mattan|

^{XVI} tasya sutO yAkUb tasya sutO yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti|

^{XVII} ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|

^{XVIII} yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanya pavitrENAtmanA garbhavati babhUva|

^{XIX} tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchhan gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakrE|

^{XX} sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH|

^{XXI} yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyasE, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhya uddhariSyati|

^{XXII} itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviSyatE| immAnUyEl tadIyan-ja nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati| | immAnUyEl asmAkAM saggIzvara ityarthaH|

^{XXIII} iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

^{XXIV} anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEzvarIyadUtasya nidEzAnusArENa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

^{XXV} kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzum cakrE|

II

^I anantaraM hErOd samMjnake rAjnji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvudaH pUrvvasya dizO yirUzAlamnagaraM samEtya kathayamAsuH,

^{II} yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyaM dizi tiSthantastadIyAM tArakAM apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a[ggamAma|

^{III} tadA hErOd rAjA kathAmEtAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

^{IV} sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyatE?

^V tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAstE,

^{VI} sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnlbhyO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH | hE yihUdIyadEzasyE baitEham
tvam na cAvarA | isrAyElIyalOkAn mE yatO yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvan-
madhya udbhaviSyatI | |

^{VII} tadAnIM hErOd rAJa tAn jyOtirvividO gOpanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dRSTAbha-
vat , tad vinizcayAmAsa |

^{VIII} aparaM tAn baitEhamama prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum
anviSyA taduddeZE prAptE mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tatO mayApi gatvA sa praNaM-
syatE |

^{IX} tadAnIM rAjnja EtAdRzIm AjnjAM prApya tE pratasthirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi
sthaitaistai rya tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE gatvA yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya
sthAnasyOpari sthagita tasyau |

^X tad dRSTvA tE mahAnandita babhUvuH,

^{XI} tatO gEhamadhyA pravizya tasya mAtra mariyama sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSaya
daNPavad bhUtvA prANemuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattim mOcayitvA suvarNaM
kundurum gandharamanjca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH |

^{XII} pazcAd hErOd rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantum svapna IzvarENa niSiddhAH
santO 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratasthirE |

^{XIII} anantaraM tESu gadavatmu paramEzvarasya dUtO yUSaphe svapnE darzanaM
datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM palAyasva,
aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yatO rAJA
hErOd zizum nAzayitum mRgayiSyatE |

^{XIV} tadAnIM yUSaphe utthAya rajanyAM zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM
prati pratasthe,

^{XV} gatvA ca hErOdO nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEze nyuvAsa, tEna mis-
ardEzAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam | yadEttadvacanam IzvarENa bhavi-
sYadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt |

^{XVI} anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhirAtmAnam pravanjcitaM vijnjAya bhRzAm cukOpa;
aparaM jyOtirvidbhystEna vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaram
praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitEhamnagarE tatsImamadye cAsan, lOkAn
prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa |

^{XVII} ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zoKEna kRtazabdazca
rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE | svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rOdinI | na manyate
prabOdhantu yatate naiva manti hi | |

^{XVIII} yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM sapha-
lam abhUt |

^{XIX} tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRte paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEze svapnE
darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn

^{XX} tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyElO dEzaM yaHI, ye
janAH zizum nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantaH |

^{XXI} tadAnIM sa utthAya zizum tanmAtaranjca gRhlan isrAyEldezam AjagAma |

^{XXII} kintu yihUdIyadEze arkhiAyanAma rAjakumarO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM
prApya rAjatvaM karOIti nizamya tat sthAnam yAtum zagkitavAn, pazcAt svapna Iz-
varAt prabOdhaM prApya gAlIldEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaram
gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn,

^{XXIII} tEna taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadEttadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM
tat saphalamabhavat |

III

^I tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan
kathayAmAsa,

^{II} manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam |

^{III} paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIku-
ruta sarvvatha | ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

^{IV} EtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yOhanamuddizya bhASitam | yOhanO
vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakitAn
madhu ca bhuktavAn |

^V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidEzIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhaya-
ataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe

^{VI} svIyaM svIyaM duritam aggIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitA babhUvuH |

^{VII} aparaM bahUn phirUZinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktum svasamIpam Agacchto
vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMzA AgAmInaH kOpAt palAyitum yuSmAn
kazcEtitavAn?

^{VIII} manaHparAvarrtanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata |

^{IX} kintvasmAkam tAta ibrAhIm astIti svESu manaHsu cIntayantO mA vyAharata | yatO yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayitUM zaknOti |

^X aparam pAdapAnAM mUIE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRttO madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE |

^{XI} aparam ahaM manaHparAvarrtanasUcakEana majjanEana yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tadIyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahnrUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati |

^{XII} tasya kArE sURpa AstE, sa svIyazasyANI samyak praspHOtYa nijAn sakalagOdhUmAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANI vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati |

^{XIII} anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjitO bhavitUM gAllIpradEzAd yaddani tasya samI-pam AjagAma |

^{XIV} kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvaM kiM mama samI-pam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE |

^{XV} tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmasAdhanam asmAkAm karttavyaM, tataH sO'nvamanyata |

^{XVI} anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNat tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE mukTE jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtvad avaruhya svOparyyAgacchantaM vikSANjakre |

^{XVII} aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantOSA EtAdRzI vyOmaja vAg babhUva |

IV

^I tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENa parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH ^{II} san catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva |

^{III} tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamI-pam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjaya pASANANetAn pUPAn vidhEhi |

^{IV} tataH sa pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEvalapUpEana na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yANI yANI vacAMsi niHsaranti tairEva jIviSyati |"

^V tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItVA mandirasya cUPOpari nidhAya gaditavAn,

^{VI} tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavEstarhitO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE, AdEkSyati nijAn dUTan rakSituM tvAM paramEzvaraH | yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadIyacaraNadvayE | na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH | |

^{VII} tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva |"

^{VIII} anantaraM pratArakAH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari nItVA jagataH sakalarAjyANI tadaizvaryyANI ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjakAra ca,

^{IX} yadi tvaM danPavad bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtANI tubhyaM pradAsyAmi |

^X tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dURIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamayaH kEvalaH sa sEvayza |"

^{XI} tataH pratArakENa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSEvE |

^{XII} tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAllI prAsthIyata |

^{XIII} tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEstate sibUIUnnaptAlI Etay-OruvabhayOH pradEzayOH sImnOrmadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itVA nyavasat |

^{XIV} tasmAt, anyAdEzIyagAlli yaddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi | naptAlisibUIUndEzau yatra sthAnE sthitau purA |

^{XV} tatratyA manuja yE yE paryyabhrAmyan tamisrakE | tairjanairbRhadaIokaH paridarziSyate tadA | avasan yE janA dEzE mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake | tESAmupari IOkAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH | |

^{XVI} yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt |

^{XVII} anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayitum ArEbhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yIzu rgAllIO jaladhEstateNa gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimOn arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNavAstAm |

^{XIX} tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

^{XX} tEnaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm |

^{XXI} anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAKUb yOHannA-mAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIRNOddhARA m kurvvantau vlkSyA tAVAhUtavAn |

^{XXII} tatKsAnAt tau nAvaM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH |

^{XXIII} anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapIPazca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIldezaM bhramitum Arabhata |

^{XXIV} tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagrasta apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvihavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakARA |

^{XXV} EtEna gAlIl-dikApani-yirUZAlam-yihUdIlyadEzEbhyO yarddanaH pArAnjca bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |

V

^I anantaraM sa jananiavaM nirIkSyA bhUdharOpari vrajitvA samupavivEza |

^{II} tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA kathA kathyAnjckrE |

^{III} abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yatastE svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti |

^{IV} khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti |

^V namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti |

^{VI} dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti |

^{VII} kRpAlavO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsanti |

^{VIII} nirmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcarasM drakSyanti |

^{IX} mElayitArO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti |

^X dharmmakArANat tAPitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyate |

^{XI} yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA nAnAdurv-vAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH |

^{XII} tada Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvanjca, yataH svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tadRg atAPayan |

^{XIII} yuyam mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArEna svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati |

^{XIV} yUYaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaram guptaM bhavitum nahi zakSyati |

^{XV} aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya drONadhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAd-hArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEhasthitAn sakalan prakAzayanti |

^{XVI} yEna mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaram dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm |

^{XVII} ahaM vyavasthaM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi |

^{XVIII} aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAya Eka mAtRA bindurEkOpi vA na lOpsyate |

^{XIX} tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapi laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyaH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyate, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyate |

^{XX} aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimanavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUYam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha |

^{XXI} aparanjca tvaM naram mA vadhiH, yasmAt yO naram hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati, pUrsvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsit, yuSmAbhirazrAvi |

^{XXII} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kArANaM vinA nijabhArAtrE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM danPARhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAkyAM yadi kazcit svIyabhArAtaram vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa danPARhO bhaviSyati |

^{XXIII} atO vEdyAH samIpam nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhArAtaram prati kasmAccit kArANat tvaM yadi dOSi vidyasE, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca,

^{XXIV} tarhi tasya vEdyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya |

^{XXV} anyanjca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH|

^{XXVI} tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardake'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi|

^{XXVII} aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH;

^{XXVIII} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjcana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn|

^{XXIX} tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varaM|

^{XXX} yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittva dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narake nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varaM|

^{XXXI} uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu|

^{XXXII} kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradOSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati|

^{XXXIII} punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA katha kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH|

^{XXXIV} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmNa na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

^{XXXV} pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUZAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

^{XXXVI} nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyatE|

^{XXXVII} aparaM yUyaM samIapasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jYatE|

^{XXXVIII} aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata|

^{XXXIX} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOIE capETAgAtE kRtE taM prati vAmam kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya|

^{XL} aparaM kEnacit tvaya sArddhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtitE tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dEhi|

^{XLI} yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tadA tEna sArddhaM krOzadvayaM yAhi|

^{XLII} yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH|

^{XLIII} nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH|

^{XLIV} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapantE, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn R̥tIyante, tESAM maggalaM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRtE prArthayadhvaM|

^{XLV} tatra yaH satAmasatAnjcOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjcOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha|

^{XLVI} yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvveva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

^{XLVII} aparaM yUyaM yadi kEvalaM svIyabhrARtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNPAla api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

^{XLVIII} tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata|

VI

^I savadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prAPsyatha|

^{II} tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapATinO janA yathA manujEbhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgE ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyaM phalam alabhanta|

^{III} kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaraM mA jnjApaya|

^{IV} tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

^V aparaM yadA prArthayasE, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgasya kONE tiSthantO lOkAn darzayantaH prArthayitUM priyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, tE svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan |

^{VI} tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgArAM pravizya dvArAM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpE prArthayasva; tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{VII} aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhanTE, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhiSyatE |

^{VIII} yUYaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yAcanAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti |

^{IX} ataEva yUYama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu |

^X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcchA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphalaM bhavatu |

^{XI} asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi |

^{XII} vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva |

^{XIII} asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu |

^{XIV} yadi yUYam anyESAM aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyatE;

^{XV} kintu yadi yUYam anyESAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyatE |

^{XVI} aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSan upavAsaM jnjApayitUM svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUYaM ta_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi tE svaklyaphalam alabhanta |

^{XVII} yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lOkaitvaM upavAsIva na dRzyasE, kintu tava yOGOcaraH pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkrTE nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadananjca prakSAlaya;

^{XVIII} tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{XIX} aparaM yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayitUM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta |

^{XX} kintu yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayitUM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM sanjcinuta |

^{XXI} yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi |

^{XXII} lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava krtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati |

^{XXIII} kintu lOcane'prasanne tava krtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati | ataEva ya dIptistvayi vidyatE, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat |

^{XXIV} kistopi manujO dvau prabhU sEvitUM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyatE, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya tadanyam avamanyatE; tathA yUYamapIzvaraM lakSmInjcEtyubhE sEvitUM na zaknutha |

^{XXV} aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhArANaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarak-SaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi?

^{XXVI} vihAyaso vihaggaman vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na krtyatE bhANPAgArE na sanjIyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya AhArAM vitarati |

^{XXVII} yUYaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayitUM zaknOti?

^{XXVIII} aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhantE tadAlOcayata | tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

^{XXIX} tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSitO nAsIt |

^{XXX} tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

^{XXXI} tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyatE? kinjca pAyiSyatE? kiM vA paridhAyiSyatE, iti na cintayata |

^{XXXII} yasmAt dEvArcckaM apIti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti |

XXXIII ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyisyantE|

XXXIV zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayisyati; adyatanI yA cintA sAdyakRtE pracuratarA|

VII

I yatha yUYaM dOSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatKRtE'nyaM dOSiNaM mA kuruta|

II yatO yAdRzEEna dOSEna yUYaM parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEEna dOSEna yUYamapi dOSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyatE, tEnaiva parimANena yuSmatKRtE parimAyisyatE|

III aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsA vidyatE, tAm anAlOcyA tava sahajasya lOcanE yat tRNaM AstE, tadEva kutO vIkSasE?

IV tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNaM bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknOSi?

V hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrATR rIOcanAt tRNaM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi|

VI anyanjca sAramEyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSEpaNAt tE tAH sarvVAH padai rdalayisyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayisyanti|

VII yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAyisyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatKRtE muktaM bhavisyati|

VIII yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApyatE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatKRtE dvAraM mOcyatE|

IX AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,

X mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

XI tasmAd yUYam abhadraH santO'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItarESAM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUYaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram|

XIII sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yatO narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti|

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kidRg durgamam| taduddESTaraH kiyantO'lpAH|

XV aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata, yUYaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha|

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSad drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakOlitazca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati|

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti|

XIX aparaM yE yE pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRtTA vahnau kSipyantE|

XX ataEva yUYaM phalEna tAn paricESyatha|

XXI yE janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, tE sarvVE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriStAM karma karOti sa Eva pravEkSyati|

XXII tad dinE bahavO mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmna kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmani na kRtAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiSyami, hE kukarmmakArino yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUYaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata|

XXIV yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtRA jnjAninA saha mayOpamIyatE|

XXV yatO vRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE vAyau vAtE ca tESu tadgeHAM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtRA jnjAninA upamIyatE|

XXVII yatO jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE pavanE vAtE ca tai grRHe samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati|

XXVIII yIZunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadIyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE|
XXX yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapurusa_iva samupa-
didEza|

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavO mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH|
II EkaH kuSThAvAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn
saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOti|
III tatO yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM sprZan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'haM tvaM
nirAmayO bhava; tEna sa tatSaNaT kuSThEnAmOci|
IV tatO yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya
sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM
mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsrja ca|
V tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatit-
satsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE,
VI hE prabhO, madIya EkO dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu
zayanIya AstE|
VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi|
VIII tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyaM
yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgmAttram Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirA-
mayO bhaviSyati|
IX yatO mayi paranidhnE'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin
yAhItyuktE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyuktE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmaitat
kurvvityuktE sa tat karOti|
X tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizama vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAminO
mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyElIyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO
vizvAsO mayA prAptaH|
XI anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvazyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya
ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militva samupavEkSyanti;|
XII kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharSaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisRE
rAjyasya santAnA nikSEsyantE|
XIII tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusAratO mag-
galaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva danPE tadIyadAsO nirAmayo babhUva|
XIV anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENa piPitAM zayanIyasthitAM
tasya zvazrUM vIkSanjckrE|
XV tatastEna tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn
siSEvE|
XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam
AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIPitajanAMzca nirA-
mayAn cakAra;|
XVII tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkAM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAkAM sakalaM
vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhItavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt,
tattadA saphalamabhavat|
XVIII anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn
AdidEza|
XIX tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati
tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi|
XX tatO yIzu rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE, vihAyasO vihaggamAnAM
nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyatE|
XXI anantaram para EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama pitaraM
zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva|
XXII tatO yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtan zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd
Agaccha|
XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|
XXIV pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM tESu gatESu tAdRzaH prabalo jhanjbhzanila
udatISthat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt|
XXV tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, vayaM
mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSatu|
XXVI tadA sa tAn uktavAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUYaM kutO vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya
vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tatO nirvvAtamabhavat|
XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaritpatI asya
kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yam mAnavaH|

^{XXVIII} anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErIyadEzam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUta-grastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAt kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau pracanPAvAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt|

^{XXIX} tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sAkam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi?

^{XXX} tadAniM tAbhyAM kinjicid dUrE varAhANAM EkO mahAvrajO'carat|

^{XXXI} taTO bhUtAu tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya|

^{XXXII} tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azri-tavantau, tadA tE sarvvE varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH|

^{XXXIII} taTO varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaram tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, taH sarvvavArtta avadan|

^{XXXIV} taTO nAgarikaH sarvvE manuja yIzuM sAkSat karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya prArthayAnjckrirE bhavAn asmAkaM sImAtO yAtu|

IX

^I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau|

^{II} tataH katipayA janA EkAM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTOPari tAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; taTO yIzustESAM pratItiM vijnjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam|

^{III} taM kathAM nizamyA kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati|

^{IV} tataH sa tESAM EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

^V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM?

^{VI} kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha|

^{VII} tataH sa tatSaNAd utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitavAn|

^{VIII} mAnava itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarENA mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASirE ca|

^{IX} anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAnE samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam EkAM manujAM vilOkya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|

^X tataH paraM yIzau gRHe bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSi-Nazca mAnava Agatya tEna sAkAM tasya ziSyaiZca sAkam upavivizuH|

^{XI} phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASirE, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittAM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhuMkte?

^{XII} yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayOjanamAstE|

^{XIII} atO yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnajakarmmaNi| yatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi|

^{XIV} anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzinO vayanjca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH?

^{XV} tadA yIzustAn avOCat yAvat sakhInAM saMgGe kanyAya varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti|

^{XVI} purAtanavasanE kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna pu-rAtanavasanAM chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyatE|

^{XVII} anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidIryyatE tEna gOstanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrasaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati|

^{XVIII} aparaM tEnaitatkathAkathanakAlE EkO'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyENaitAvatkaLE mRta, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasya gAtRE hastamarpayatu, tEna sa jIviSyati|

^{XIX} tadAniM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|

^{XX} ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayEna zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;

XXI yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyatE, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavatI |

XXII tatO yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvaM susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt | EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt |

XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat,

XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH |

XXV kintu sarvvESu bahiSkRtESu sO'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tEna sOdatiSThat;

XXVI tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat |

XXVII tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH |

XXVIII tatO yIzau gEhamadhyaM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn karmmait karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO |

XXIX tadAnIM sa tayO riOcanAni sprZan babhASE, yuvayOH pratItyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt | tEna tatkSaNAt tayO rnEtrAni prasannAnyabhavan,

XXX pazcAd yIzustau drPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnIyAt |

XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH |

XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manuja EkaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH |

XXXIII tEna bhUtE tyAjitE sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna jana vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyElO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata;

XXXIV kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjacakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XXXV tataH paraM yIzustESAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma |

XXXVI anyanjca manujAn vyAkulan arakSakamESAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA tESu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,

XXXVII zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chEttAraH stOkAH |

XXXVIII kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakAn prahEtuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam |

X

I anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPazca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamAdAt |

II tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni | prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putrO yAkUb

III tasya sahajo yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, AlphEya-putrO yAkUb,

IV kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakarE'rpayat |

V EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH prESayan ityAjnjApyat, yUyam anyadEzIyANAM padavIM zEmirONiYANAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE

VI isrAyElgOtrasya hAritA yE yE mESAstESAMeva samIpaM yAta |

VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata |

VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vizrANayata |

IX kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIta |

X anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTaM vA dviItiyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaSTiH, EtAn ma gRhIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyO bhavati |

XI aparaM yUyAM yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata |

XII yadA yUyAM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata |

XIII yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkaYANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati |

XIV kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadULIH pAtayata |

XV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApuray-Ordaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

^{XVI} pazyata, vRkayUthamadye mESaH yathAvistatha yuSmAna prahiNOmi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarKAH kapOtAivAhiMsaka bhavata|

^{XVII} nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyam rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE|

^{XVIII} yUyam mannAmahEtOH zAsTRNAM rAjnjAnjka samakSaM tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sakSitvArthamAnESyadhvE|

^{XIX} kintvitthaM samarpita yUyam kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati|

^{XX} yasmAt tadA yO vakSyati sa na yUyam kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA|
^{XXI} sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitrO rvpakSlbhUya tau ghAtayisyanti|

^{XXII} mannamahEtOH sarvvE janA yuSmAn R tlyisyantE, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyatE|

^{XXIII} tai ryadA yUyamEkapurE tAPiSyadhvE, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldEzlyasarvvana-garabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha|

^{XXIV} gurOH zisyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn|
^{XXV} yadi zisyO nijagurO rdAsazca svaprabhOH samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTaM| cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE?

^{XXVI} kintu tEbhyO yUyam mA bibhIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjisyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti|

^{XXVII} yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM|

^{XXVIII} yE kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaiStA; yaH kAyAt-mAnau nirayE nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta|

^{XXIX} dvau caTakau kimEkataAmramudrayA na vikrIyEtE? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA tESAmEkOpi bhuvi na patati|

^{XXX} yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi|
^{XXXI} atO mA bibhIta, yUyam bahucaTakEbhyO bahumUlyAH|

^{XXXII} yO manujasAkSANmAmagglkurutE tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSadagglkariSyE|
^{XXXIII} pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata iti manubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM|

^{XXXIV} pitRmAtRzczrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjAgatE smi|
^{XXXV} tataH svasvaparivAraEva nRzatra rbhavita|

^{XXXVI} yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH;
^{XXXVII} yazca sute sutAyAm vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sE pi na madarhaH|

^{XXXVIII} yaH sakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sE pi na madarhaH|
^{XXXIX} yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayisyatE, yastu matkRtE svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati|

^{XL} yO yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti|

^{XLI} yO bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati|

^{XLII} yazca kazciti EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaikaM zisyati iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zitalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENa phalEna na vanjisyatE|

XI

^I itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya purE pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatssthanAt pratasthE|

^{II} anantaraM yOhan kArAyAm tiSthan khristasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE?

^{III} Etat praSTuM nijau dvau zisyau prAhiNOt|
^{IV} yIzuH pratyavOcat, andha nEtrANI labhantE, khanjca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSthanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

^V EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM|
^{VI} yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH|

^{VII} anantaraM tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyam kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtEna kampitaM nalaM?

^{VIII} vA kiM viKSiTuM vahirgataVantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanaNi paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSthanti |

^{IX} tarhi yUYaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM | yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn;

^X yataH, pazyata svakiyadUtOyaM tvadagrE prESyatE mayA | sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati | EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE sO'yam yOhan |

^{XI} aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThaH kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThaH |

^{XII} aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvanti |

^{XIII} yatO yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata |

^{XIV} yadi yUYamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE sO'yam EliyaH |

^{XV} yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu |

^{XVI} EtE vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayOpamiyante? yE bAlaka haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

^{XVII} vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIraVAdayaMa, kintu yUYaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUYaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE |

^{XVIII} yatO yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna lOKa vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti |

^{XIX} manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna lOKa vadanti, pazyata ESA bhOkta madyapAta caNPalapinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSA mJananti |

^{XX} sa yatra yatra purE bahvAz CaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRtyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantEtyukta kathitavAn,

^{XXI} hA kOrAsIn, hA baitsaidE, yuSmanmadhyE yadyadAz CaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta |

^{XXII} tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

^{XXIII} aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narakE nikSEpsyasE, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAz CaryyANI karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmna-gara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat |

^{XXIV} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava danPataH sidOmO danPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati |

^{XXV} EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lOKAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakan prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XXVI} hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM |

^{XXVII} pitra mayi sarvvANI samarpitANI, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrENa pitA prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrad anyah kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti |

^{XXVIII} hE parizrantA bhArAkrAntAzca lOKa yUYaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyami |

^{XXIX} ahaM kSamaNazIIO namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhAryata mattaH zikSadhvanja, tEna yUYaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhE |

^{XXX} yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH |

XII

^I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta |

^{II} tad viIOkya phirUzinO yIzuM jagaduH, pazyata vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkarttavayaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti |

^{III} sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH santO yat karmmAkurvvantat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi?

^{IV} yE darzanlyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsagginanujAnAnjcAbhOjanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH |

^V anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjaka nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?

^{VI} yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garIyan Eka AstE |

^{VII} kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnJakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiStA tarhi nirdOSAn dOSiNO nAkArStA|

^{VIII} anyacca manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE|

^{IX} anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

^X tatO yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

^{XI} tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgarttE patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

^{XII} avE rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyan? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavayaM|

^{XIII} anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasArItE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhavat|

^{XIV} tadA phirUzinO bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikU-lyEna cakruH|

^{XV} tatO yIzustad viditva sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyESu bahunarESu tatpazcAd gatESu tAn sa nirAmayan kRtvA ityAjnjApayat,

^{XVI} yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata|

^{XVII} tasmAt mama prIyo manOnItO manasastuStikArakaH| madIyaH sEvako yastu vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svakIyatmA mayA saMsthApayiSyatE| tEn-AnyadEzajAtESu vyavastha saMprakAzyatE|

^{XVIII} kEnApi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE|

^{XIX} vyavastha calIta yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat naLO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA sadhUmavarttinjca na sa nirrvApayiSyatE|

^{XX} pratyAzAnjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH|

^{XXI} yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyab-
havan|

^{XXII} anantaraM lOkai statsampam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH, tataH sO'ndho mUkO draSTuM vaktunjArabdhavAn|

^{XXIII} anEna sarvve vismitAH kathayAnjcaKruH, ESaH kiM dAYUdaH santAnO nahi?

^{XXIV} kintu phirUzinastat zrutva gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sa-
hAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

^{XXV} tadAnIM yIzustESAm iti mAnasaM vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca kinjcana nagaraM va gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOti|

^{XXVI} tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArENa sthAsyati?

^{XXVII} ahanjca yadi bAlsibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti|

^{XXVIII} kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuS-
mAkam sannidhimAgatavat|

^{XXIX} anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kEna prakArENa tasya gRhaM pravizya tadravyAdi IOTHayituM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsyA dravyAdi IOTHayituM zaknOti|

^{XXX} yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya AstE, yazca mayA sAkam na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati|

^{XXXI} ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu pavitrasyatmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknOti|

^{XXXII} yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyatmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya kSamaM bhavituM zaknOti|

^{XXXIII} pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalEna pAdapaH pariclyatE|

^{XXXIV} rE bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacO nirgacchati|

^{XXXV} tEna sAdhurmanavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANPagarAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANPagarAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati|

^{XXXVI} kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manuja yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAra-
dinE taduttaramavazyAM dAtavyaM,

^{XXXVII} yatastvAm svIyavacObhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacObhizca sAparAdhO gaN-
iSyasE|

^{XXXVIII} tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM bhavata-
taH kinjcana lakSma didRkSamaH|

^{XXXIX} tada sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma mRgayatE, kintu
bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnasO lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE|

^{XL} yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi
tryahOrAtraM mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati|

^{XLI} aparaM nInivIyA mAnava vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn
dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAttE yUnasa upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjckrirE,
kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE|

^{XLII} punazca dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnI vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya
tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjnI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtUm mEdinyAH
slmna Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara Eko janO'tra AstE|

^{XLIII} aparaM manujAd bahirgatO 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatvA vizrAmaM
gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma
pakAvRtya yAmi|

^{XLIV} pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya
vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karOti|

^{XLV} tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zESadaza pUrv-
vadazAtO'tivAzubha bhavati, ETESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE|

^{XLVI} mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAta sahaJazca tEna sAkAM
kAnjcit kathAM kathayituM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH|

^{XLVII} tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahaJazca tvaya sAkAM
kAnjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAna bahistiSThanti|

^{XLVIII} kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama ka janani? kE va mama sahaJAH?

^{XLIX} pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama
sahaJazcaitE;

^L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriStAM karmma kurutE, saEva mama bhrAta
bhagini janani ca|

XIII

^I aparajca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatvA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza|

^{II} tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat,
tEna mAnava rOdhasi sthitavantaH|

^{III} tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalO
bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

^{IV} tasya vapanakAlE katipayabIjESu mArgapArzvE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavan-
taH|

^V aparaM katipayabIjESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNat
tAnyagkuritAni,

^{VI} kintu ravAvuditE dagdhAni tESAM mULApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca|

^{VII} aparaM katipayabIjESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitva tAni
jagrasuH|

^{VIII} aparajca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit zatagu-
NAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti|

^{IX} zrOtUm yasya zruti AsatE sa zRNuyAt|

^X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavata tEbhyaH kutO dRSTAntakatha
kathyatE?

^{XI} tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyaM
sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyI|

^{XII} yasmAd yasyAntikE varddhatE, tasmAyEva dAyI SyatE, tasmAt tasya bhAulyaM
bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntikE na varddhatE, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd
AdAyI SyatE|

^{XIII} tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAna api na
budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTAntakatha kathyatE|

^{XIV} yathA karNaiH zrOSyatha yUYaM vai kintu yUYaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtrair-
drakSyatha yUyanjca pariinjAtuM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti
lOcanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttitESu
cittESu kAlE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca|
tathA tESAM manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca
mudritA dRzaH|

^{XV} yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prOktAni tESu tAni phalanti |
^{XVI} kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vlkSantE; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyatE |
^{XVII} mayA yUYaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vlkSyatE, tad bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantOpi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUYaM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtuM nAlabhanta |
^{XVIII} kRSIvallyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta |
^{XIX} mArgapArzvE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamyana budhyatE, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati |
^{XX} aparam pASANasthalE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittEna gRhlAti,
^{XXI} kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviStatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tat kathAkAraNat kOpi kEstApanA vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi sa tat kSaNaD vighnamEti |
^{XXII} aparam kaNTakAnAM madhyE bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAYaM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasatyE, tEna sA mA viphalA bhavati |
^{XXIII} aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutva vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kEcit zataguNAni kEcita SaSTiguNAni kEcicca trimZadguNAni phalAni janayanti |
^{XXIV} anantaram sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzEna kEnacid gRhashtEnOpamIyatE, yEna svIyakSEtrE prazastabIjAnyaupyanta |
^{XXV} kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUmabIjAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja |
^{XXVI} tatO yadA bljEbhyO'gkarA jAYamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan |
^{XXVII} tatO gRhashtasya dAsEya Agamyata tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavata kiM kSEtrE bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?
^{XXVIII} tadAnIM tEna tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAsEyaH kathayAmAsuH, vayam gatva tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kIdRzIccha jAyatE?
^{XXIX} tEnAvAdi, nahi, zagkE'haM vanyayavasOtpAtanakAlE yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM gOdhUma apyutpATiSyantE |
^{XXX} ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUYamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayitUM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvVE gOdhUma yuSmAbhi rbhANPAGARA m nItva sthApyantAm |
^{XXXI} anantaram sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamEkaM nItva svakSEtra uvApa |
^{XXXII} sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam |
^{XXXIII} punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjcakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacUrNAnAM madhyE sarvVESAM mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM |
^{XXXIV} itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirEtAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat |
^{XXXV} EtEna dRSTAntIyEna vAKyEna vyAdAya vadanaM niJaM | ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAKyaM purAbhavaM | yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina prOktamAsIt, tat sid-dhamabhavat |
^{XXXVI} sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTE tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu |
^{XXXVII} tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna bhadrabIjAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH,
^{XXXVIII} kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH,
^{XXXIX} vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnAH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH |
^{XL} yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati;
^{XLI} arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prESayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya
^{XLII} yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti |
^{XLIII} tadAnIM dhArmmikalOKAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskara_iva tEjasvinO bhaviSyanti | zrOtuM yasya zrutI AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt |

^{XLIV} aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM pazyan yO gOPayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriIya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

^{XLV} anyanjca yO vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan

^{XLVI} mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvasvaM vikriIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

^{XLVII} punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM|

^{XLVIII} tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn samGrahya bhAjanESu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

^{XLIX} tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pAPinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti,

^L tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjca bhaviSyataH|

^{LI} yIzuna tE pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabho|

^{LII} tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTArAH|

^{LIII} anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| aparaM svadEzamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn;

^{LIV} tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

^{LV} kimayaM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi?

^{LVI} Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmaAkAM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva;

^{LVII} tatO yIzuna nigaditaM svadEzIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavati|

^{LVIII} tESAmavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

XIV

^I tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd,

^{II} Esa majjayita yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyatE|

^{III} purA hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipO jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhdAd yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApatavAn|

^{IV} yatO yOhan uktavAn, EtsayAH samGrahO bhavato nOcitaH|

^V tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayanjcaAra; yataH sarvvE yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE|

^{VI} kintu hErOdO janmAhilyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhitA tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaprINyat|

^{VII} tasmAt bhUpatiH zaphaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvaya yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi|

^{VIII} sA kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAjanE samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|

^{IX} tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurOdhdAt tat pradAtuma AdidEza|

^X pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA

^{XI} tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|

^{XII} pazcAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyAM nItvA zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustato yIzOH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASirE|

^{XIII} anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAkI gatavAn, pazcAt manAvAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd Iyuh|

^{XIV} tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA tESu kArUNikaH man tESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra|

^{XV} tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayanjca kruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM vElApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|

^{XVI} kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUyamEva tAn bhOjyata|

^{XVII} tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcaKaM mInadvayanjcaStE|

^{XVIII} tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|

^{XIX} anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapanjakaM mInadvayanjca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyEzvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH |

^{XX} tataH sarvvE bhuktVA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAN dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH |

^{XXI} tE bhOktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa panjca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan |

^{XXII} tadanantaraM yIzu rIOkAnAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTavAn |

^{XXIII} tatO lOkESu visRSTESu sa vivikTE prArthayituM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn |

^{XXIV} kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmadyE taraggaitaraNirdOlAya-mAnAbhavat |

^{XXV} tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn |

^{XXVI} kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvigna jagaduH, ESA bhUta iti zagkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAnjckrirE ca |

^{XXVII} tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiSTa, ESO'ham |

^{XXVIII} tataH pitara iyuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjnjApayatu |

^{XXIX} tataH tEnAdiSTaH pitarastaraNitO'varuhya yIzE[rantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja |

^{XXX} kintu pracaNPam pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbHE, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatu |

^{XXXI} yIzustatkSaNAAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH?

^{XXXII} anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRTE |

^{XXXIII} tadAnIM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH |

^{XXXIV} anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginESarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH,

^{XXXV} tadA tatradya janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsyA caturdizO vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPita Asan, tAvataEva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH |

^{XXXVI} aparaM tadyavasanasya granthimAtraM sprastuM vinIya yAvantO janAstat sparzaM ckrire, tE sarvvaEva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

XV

^I aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpam-Agatya kathayAmAsuH,

^{II} tava ziSyAH kimaratham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSivA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE?

^{III} tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcArENa kuta IzvarAjnjAM lagvad-hvE |

^{IV} Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mriyEtA;

^V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananim vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallahEthE, tat nyavidyata,

^{VI} sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE | itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatEna svESAmAcArENEzvarIyAjnjAM lumpatha |

^{VII} rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiyO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn |

^{VIII} vadanai rmanuja EtE samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmadiyanjca mAnAM kurvvanti tE naraH |

^{IX} kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSThati | zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE |

^X tatO yIzu rIOkAn AhUya prOktavAn, yUyaM zruttVA budhyadhbaM |

^{XI} yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgac-chati, tadEva mAnuSamamEdhyI karOti |

^{XII} tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjckruH, EtAM kathAM zruttVA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jnjAyatE?

^{XIII} sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidagkuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE |

^{XIV} tE tiSThantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka Eva; yadyandhO'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garttE patataH |

^{XV} tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmaN bOdhayatu |
^{XVI} yIzuna prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhaH stha?
^{XVII} kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhE ? yadAsyaM prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti,
^{XVIII} kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOti |
^{XIX} yatO'ntaHkaraNAt kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti |
^{XX} EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSalitakarENa bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOti |
^{XXI} anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasyau |
^{XXII} tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAstE sA bhUtagrasta satI mahAkIeZaM prApnOti mama dayasva |
^{XXIII} kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu |
^{XXIV} tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM prESitOsmi |
^{XXV} tataH sa nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru |
^{XXVI} sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM |
^{XXVII} tadA sa babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjAd yaducchiS-TaM patati, tat sAramEyaH khAdanti |
^{XXVIII} tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanya tasminnEva danPE nirAmayAbhavat |
^{XXIX} anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza |
^{XXX} pazcAt jananivahO bahUn khanjAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sa tAn nirAmayAn akarOt |
^{XXXI} itthaM mUka vAkyAM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andha vIkSantE, iti vilOkya lOkA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE |
^{XXXII} tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sakaM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE kIAmyESuH |
^{XXXIII} tadA ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhyA EtAvatO martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUPAn prApsyAmaH?
^{XXXIV} yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkaM nikaTE kati pUPA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUPA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi |
^{XXXV} tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya
^{XXXVI} tAn saptapUPAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktva ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH |
^{XXXVII} tataH sarvvE bhuktva tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyENa saptaPalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH |
^{XXXVIII} tE bhOktaRO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan |
^{XXXIX} tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradEzaM gatavAn |

XVI

^I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH |
^{II} tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvO nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;
^{III} prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjbjhzadya bhaviSyati | hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha?
^{IV} EtatKAlasya duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyatE | tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE |
^V anantaramanyapAragamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUPamAnEtum vismRtavantaH |
^{VI} yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata |

^{VII} tEna tE parasaram vivicya kathayitumArEbhire, vayaM pUpAnAnEtuM vismRta-
vanta EtatkAraNAd iti kathayati |

^{VIII} kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUyaM pUpAnAnayana-
madhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya?

^{IX} yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyatE? panjcabhiH pUpaiH panjasahasrapuruSESu
bhOjiteSu bhakSyOcchiSTapUrNAn kati PalakAn samagRhIItaM;

^X tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjiteSu kati PalakAn samagRhIIta,
tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE?

^{XI} tasnAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm
ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyaM kutO na budhyadhvE?

^{XII} tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOkTvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAn-
jca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi |

^{XIII} aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philippradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM
manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lOkairahaM kimucyE?

^{XIV} tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kEcid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kEcidvadanti,
tvam EliyaH, kEcicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyO vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi |

^{XV} pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca,
^{XVI} tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH |

^{XVII} tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi
anujastvayyEtajjnAnaM nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdpadAdayat |

^{XVIII} atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyoPari
svamaNPalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayo balAt tAM parAjEtuM na zakSyati |

^{XIX} ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kunjjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvaM
pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM mOkSyasi tat
svargE mOkSyatE |

^{XX} pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA
kathayata |

^{XXI} anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalOkEbhyaH pradhAnayAjakEbhya
upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadinE punarutthAnanjca
mamAvazyakam EtAH katha yIzustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn |

^{XXII} tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, hE
prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE |

^{XXIII} kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd
dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSiyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE |

^{XXIV} anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum
icchatI, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu |

^{XXV} yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchatI, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthAM
nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati |

^{XXVI} mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH?
manujO nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOti?

^{XXVII} manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAm pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tadA pratimanu-
jaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati |

^{XXVIII} ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO
mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzah katipayajana atrApi daNPayamAnAH santi |

XVII

^I anantaraM SaPdinebhyah paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUBaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca
gRhlan uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUPamanyat dadhAra |

^{II} tEna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam AlOkavat panParamabhavat |

^{III} anyacca tEna sAkAM samIlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH |

^{IV} tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthitiratrAsmAkAM zubha, yadi bha-
vatAnumanyatE, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti
trInI dUSyAni nirmmama |

^V EtatkathanakAla Eka ujajvalaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA
nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya
vAkyAM yUyaM nizAmayata |

^{VI} kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAnA nyubja nyapatan |

^{VII} tadA yIzurAgatya tESAM gAtrANI spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaisTa |

^{VIII} tadAnIM nEtrANYunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

^{IX} tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM
madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na
kathayitavyaM |

X tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE?
 XI tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,
 XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparitya tasmin yathEcchaM
 vyavajahuH; manujasutEnApi tESAmantikE tAdRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM|
 XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tac-
 chiSyA bubudhirE|
 XIV pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcit manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI
 pAtayitvA kathitavAn,
 XV hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sOpasmArAmayEna bhRzaM
 vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rJalamadhyE patati|
 XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpE tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM
 na zaktAH|
 XVII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn rE avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn
 ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra
 mamAntikamAnayata|
 XVIII pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa bAlakO
 nirAmayo'bhUt|
 XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayi-
 tuM na zaktAH?
 XX yIzunA tE prOktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;
 XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE,
 tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUtE sa tadaiva cal-
 iSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanOpavAsau
 vinaitAdRzO bhUtO na tyAjyEta|
 XXII aparaM tESAM gAllIpradEzE bhramaNakAlE yIzunA tE gaditAH, manujasutO
 janAnAM karESu samarpayisyatE tai rhaniSyatE ca,
 XXIII kintu rTilyE'hi'na ma utthApiSyatE, tEna tE bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH|
 XXIV tadanantaraM tESu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAn-
 tikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti?
 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti|
 XXV tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUravamEva yIzuruvAca,
 hE zimOn, mEdinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM
 gRhlanTi? atra tvaM kiM budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH|
 XXVI tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktaH santi|
 XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhistESamantarAyO na janyatE, tatkrTE jaladhEstIraM gatvA
 vaPizAM kSipa, tEnAdau yO mIna utthAsyati, taM ghrTvA tanmukhE mOcitE tolakaikaM
 rUpyaM prApSyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca krTE tEbhyO dEhi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya prSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH?
 II tatO yIzuH kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya
 jagAda,
 III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH
 svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha|
 IV yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkarOti, saEva svargarA-
 jayE zrESThaH|
 V yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mAmEva
 gRhIAti|
 VI kintu yO janO mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vidhniM
 janayati, kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajaIE majjanaM zrEyaH|
 VII vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighnO'vazyAM janayiSyatE, kintu yEna
 manujEna vighnO janiSyatE tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati|
 VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNO vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa,
 dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSEpAt, khanjJasya vA chinnaHastasya
 tava jIvanE pravEzO varam|
 IX aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya
 narakAgnau nikSEpAt kaNasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varam|
 X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta,
 XI yatO yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya
 piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSitum manujaputra Agacchat|

^{XII} yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAMeKo hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAn vihAya parvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE?

^{XIII} yadi ca kadAcit tanmESOddEzaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazatamESEbhYopi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE|

^{XIV} tadvad EtESAM kSudraprAE[nAm EkOpi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

^{XV} yadyapi tava bhrAta tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM zRNOti, tarhi tvam svabhrAtaram prAptavAn,

^{XVI} kintu yadi na zRNOti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rVA sAkSiBhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi|

^{XVII} tEna sa yadi tayO rVAkyAM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjaM tajnjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyatE, tarhi sa tava samIpe dEvapUjaka_iva caNPala_iva ca bhaviSyati|

^{XVIII} ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svargE bhaMtsyatE; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyatE, svargE'pi tat mOkSyatE|

^{XIX} punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkyIbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi mama svargasthapitRA tat tayOH kRtE sampannaM bhaviSyati|

^{XX} yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi|
^{XXI} tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAta mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSyE?

^{XXII} kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat|

^{XXIII} aparam nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM|

^{XXIV} ArabdhE tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm EkO'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi|

^{XXV} tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyApu-trAdisarvvasvanjca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidEza|

^{XXVI} tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan praNanya kathitavAn , hE prabhO bhavata ghairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE|

^{XXVII} tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja|

^{XXVIII} kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryATE, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yO dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNthaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhaya|

^{XXIX} tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitvA vinIya babhASE, tvayA dhairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE|

^{XXX} tathApi sa tat nAgagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

^{XXXI} tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH|

^{XXXII} tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE duStA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthitE mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

^{XXXIII} yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM?

^{XXXIV} iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karESu taM samarpitavAn|

^{XXXV} yadi yUyAM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

XIX

^I anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlllapradEzAt prasthAya yardantI-rasthaM yihUdApradEzaM prAptaH|

^{II} tadA tatpazcAt jananivahE gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt|

^{III} tadanantaraM phirUZinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kas-mAdapi kAraNAt narENa svajAyA parityAjya na vA?

^{IV} sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvEna nArItvEna ca manujAn sasarija, tasmAt kathitavAn,

^V mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

^{VI} atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENa yacca samayuJyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt|

^{VII} tadAniM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilEkha?

^{VIII} tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhirnAsIt|

^{IX} atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhcAraM vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yacca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramatE|

^X tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyayA sAKaM puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM|

^{XI} tataH sa uktavAn, yEbhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahItuM na zaknOti|

^{XII} katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakR-takIbaZca santi, yE grahItuM zaknuvanti tE gRhlanTu|

^{XIII} aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtRESu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamiMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH|

^{XIV} kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva svargarAjyaM|

^{XV} tataH sa tESAM gAtRESu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE|

^{XVI} aparam Eka AgatyA taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavayAM?

^{XVII} tataH sa uvAca, mA M paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaraM na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya|

^{XVIII} tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH,

^{XX} nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru|

^{XX} sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlayAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAniM kiM nyUnamAstE?

^{XXI} tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhYO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyasE; Agaccha, matpazcAdvarttI ca bhava|

^{XXII} EtAM vAcAM zruttvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn|

^{XXIII} tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzO mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi|

^{XXIV} punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyappravEzAt uCichidrENa mahAggagamanaM sukaraM|

^{XXV} iti vAKyaM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?

^{XXVI} tadA sa tAn dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANamazakyaM bhavati, kintvIz-varasya sarvvaM zakyam|

^{XXVII} tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayAM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAd-varttinO bhavAma; vayAM kiM prApsyAmaH?

^{XXVIII} tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyAM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAta iti kArANat navInasRStikAlE yadA manujasutaH svIyaiz-caryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya is-rAyElliyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicArAM kariSyatha|

^{XXIX} anyacca yaH kazciti mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa tESAM zataguNaM lapsyatE, anantAyumOdhikAritvanjca prApsyati|

^{XXX} kintu agrIya anEkE janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcanEkE loka agre bhaviSyanti|

XX

^I svargarAjyam EtAdRzA kEnacid gRhasyEna samaM, yo'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSakSEtRE kRSakAn niyOktuM gatavAn|

^{II} pazcAt taiH sAKaM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSakSE-traM prErAyAmAsa|

^{III} anantaraM praharaiKavELAyAM gatvA haTTE katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tAnavadat,

^{IV} yUyamapi mama drAkSakSEtraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrajuH|

^V punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayOH praharayO rbahi rगतvA tathaiva kRtavAn|

^{VI} tatO danPadvayAvazistAyAM vELayAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya prSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmanAstiThatha?

^{VII} tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi niyuMktE| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha|

^{VIII} tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSAkSEtrapatiradhyaSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi|

^{IX} tEna yE danPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAM Ekaiko janO mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnOt|

^X tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi|

^{XI} tastatE taM gRhItva tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkAm vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,

^{XII} vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA sE janA danPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH samANAMzAH kRTAH|

^{XIII} tataH sa tESAMekaM pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAggIkRtaH?

^{XIV} tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktaOkAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi|

^{XV} svEcchaya nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyatE?

^{XVI} ittham agrIyalOkAH pazcAtIya bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIya bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH|

^{XVII} tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadye ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE,

^{XVIII} pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM karESU manusyaputraH samarpiSyatE;

^{XIX} tE ca taM hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrENa praharttuM kruzE dhAtayitunj-cAnyadEzIyanAM karESU samarpayisyanti, kintu sa tRtiyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyatE|

^{XX} tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpam Etya praNamya kanjcanAnugrahaM taM yayAcE|

^{XXI} tadA yIzustAM prOktaVAn, tvaM kiM yAcasE? tataH sa babhASE, bhavatO rAjatvE mamAnayOH sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu|

^{XXII} yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM zakyatE? ahanjca yEna majjEnEna majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayituM zakyatE? tE jagaduH zakyatE|

^{XXIII} tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanEna ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE, kintu yESAM kRte mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyam kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti|

^{XXIV} EtAM kathAM zrutvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukuPuH|

^{XXV} kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEzIyalOkAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, yE tu mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha|

^{XXVI} kintu yuSmAkAm madhyE na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkAm yAH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta;

^{XXVII} yazca yuSmAkAm madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkAm dAsO bhavEt|

^{XXVIII} itthaM manujaputraH sEvYO bhavituM nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUnAM paritrANaM UlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtunjAgataH|

^{XXIX} anantaraM yirIhOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya pazcAd bahavO lOkA vavrājuH|

^{XXX} aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgENa yIzo rgamanaM nizama prOccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvayO rdayAM vidhEhi|

^{XXXI} tatO lOkAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva|

^{XXXII} tadAnIM yIzuH sthagatH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE?

^{XXXIII} tadA tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANi nau prasannAni bhavEyuH|

^{XXXIV} tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayO nrEtrANi pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSanjakraTE tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

XXI

^I anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttInO jaitunanAmakadharAdhara-
 rasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda,

^{II} yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmam gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt
 prAPsyathaH, tAM mOCayitvA madantikam AnayataM|

^{III} tatra yadi kzcit kinjcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjana-
 mAsTE, tEna sa tatKsaNat prahESyati|

^{IV} slyOnaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazya tE namrazIlaH san
 nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM|

^V bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt|

^{VI} anantaraM tau zSyi| yIZO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmam gatvA

^{VII} gardabhIM tadvatsanja samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtay-
 itvA tamArOhayAmAsatuH|

^{VIII} tatO bahavO lOKa nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhirE, katipayA janAzca
 pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH|

^{IX} agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAnEti
 jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati|

^X itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTE kO'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaram
 canjcalamabhavat|

^{XI} tatra lOKOH kathayAmAsuH, Esa gAllIpradEzIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH|

^{XII} anantaraM yIzurlzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyaAt krayavikrayiNO vahiz-
 cakArA; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapOtavikrayiNAnjcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa|

^{XIII} aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAsTE, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati",
 kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH|

^{XIV} tadanantaram andhakanjalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn
 kRtavAn|

^{XV} yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmAni dadRzuH,
 jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE bAlakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca,
 tadA mahAkrudhA babhUvaH,

^{XVI} taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOcat,
 satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca bAlakAnAnjca vaktrataH| svakiyAM mahimAnaM tvaM
 saMprakAzayasi svayaM| EtadvAkyam yUYaM kiM nApataTha?

^{XVII} tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmam gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa|

^{XVIII} anantaraM prabhATE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO bab-
 hUva|

^{XXIX} tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrAni
 vina kimapi na prApya taM pAdapam prOVaca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na
 bhavatu; tEna tatKsaNat sa uPumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH|

^{XX} tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvara-
 pAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhavat|

^{XXI} tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH
 pratItha, tarhi yUYamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapam pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha,
 tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgarE patEti vAkyam yuSmAbhirasmina zaiLE proktEpi tadaiva
 tad ghaTISyatE|

^{XXII} tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyatE, tadEva prAPsyatE|

^{XXIII} anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakaH
 prAcInalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kEna sAmarthyAnaitAni karmmAni kriyantE?
 kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

^{XXIV} tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUYaM
 taduttaram dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAni karOmi,
 tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi|

^{XXV} yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste
 parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUYaM taM kutO na
 pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati|

^{XXVI} manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOkEbhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhav-
 iSyadvAdIti jnjAyatE|

^{XXVII} tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayam na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn,
 tarhi kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAnyahaM karOmi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na
 vakSyAmi|

^{XXVIII} kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, hE
 suta, tvamadya mama drAkSakSEtrE karmma kartuM vraja|

^{XXIX} tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma|

^{XXX} anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH |

^{XXXI} EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE pratyUcuH, prathamEna pu[tr]Ena | tadAnIM yIzustaAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPAlA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti |

^{XXXII} yatO yuSmAkaM samIpaM yOhani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPAlA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkyApi yUyaM pratyEtum nAkhidyadhvaM |

^{XXXIII} aparamEkaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtrE drAkSalatA rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAkSayantraM sthApativAn, mAnjcanjca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakESu tat kSEtraM samarpya svayaM dUradEzaM jagAma |

^{XXXIV} tadanantaraM phalAsamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa |

^{XXXV} kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kanjcana prahRtavantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH |

^{XXXVI} punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH |

^{XXXVII} anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa |

^{XXXVIII} kintu tE kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhirE, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH |

^{XXXIX} pazcatE tE taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH |

^{XL} yadA sa drAkSAkSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati?

^{XLI} tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, yE ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSivalESu kSEtraM samarpayisyati |

^{XLII} tadA yIzunA tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH | pradhAnaprastaraH kONE saEva saMbhaviSyati | Etat parEzituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavEt | dharmmagranthE likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApATHi?

^{XLIII} tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyiSyatE |

^{XLIV} yO jana EtatpASANOpari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati |

^{XLV} tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH;

^{XLVI} kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, yatO lOkaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajniAyai |

XXII

^I anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntEna tAn avAdIt,

^{II} svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH samaM, yO nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtum dAsEyAn prahitavAn,

^{III} kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH |

^{IV} tatO rAjA punarapi dASAnanyAn ityuktvA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvAM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata |

^V tathapi tE tucchIkRtya kECit nijakSEtraM kECid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgENa calitavantaH |

^{VI} anyE lOkAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH |

^{VII} anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyaNi prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaram dAhayAmAsa |

^{VIII} tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantrita jana ayOgyAH |

^{IX} tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata |

^X tadA tE dAsEyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tatO'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata |

^{XI} tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamEkaM janaM vIkSya taM jagAd,

^{XII} hE mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva |

XIII tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaraNAn baddhA yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNaNjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtutamisrE taM nikSipata |

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimataH |

XV anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMIApEna tam unmAthE pAtayEyustatha Mantrayitva

XVI hErOdIyamanujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH |

XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAkaM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu |

XVIII taTO yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH yuyam kutO mAM parikSadhvE?

XIX tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrA-caturthabhAga AnItE

XX sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrthi rnAma cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya |

XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta |

XXII iti vAkyAM nizamya tE vismayaM vijnjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH |

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOthAsyantIti vAkyAM yE vadanti, tE yIzEjrantikam Agatya papracchuH,

XXIV hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya jAYAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn |

XXV kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdara Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayam niHsantAnaH san tAM striyam svabhArati samarpitavAn,

XXVI taTO dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH |

XXVII zESE sApI nArI mamAra |

XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan |

XXIX taTO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktinjca na vijnjAya bhrAntimantaH |

XXX utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyantE, kintvIzvarasya svar-gasthadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti |

XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvarOktiH,

XXXII "ahamibrAhlma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahi |

XXXIII iti zruttvA sarvvE IOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gataH |

XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamya phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH,

XXXV tESamEkO vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,

XXXVI hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjnjA zrESTha?

XXXVII taTO yIzuruVaca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkaM prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva,

XXXVIII ESA prathamamahAjnjA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjnjaiSA,

XXXIX tava samIpaVAsini svAtmanIva prEma kuru |

XL anayO rdvayOrAjnjayOH kRtSnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhA-rastiSThati |

XLI anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzusteAn papraccha,

XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkaM kiDRgbOdhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH |

XLIII tada sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna taM prabhuM vadati ?

XLIV yathA mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH | tavArIn pAdapIThAM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM | tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza | atO yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?

XLV tadAnIM tESAM kOpi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt;

XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat |

XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat,

II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti,

III atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatastESAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti|

IV tE durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti|

V kEValaM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmAni kurrvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastrESu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;

VI bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM,

VII haTThE namaskAraM gururiti sambOdhananjaitAni sarvvANI vAnjchanti|

VIII kintu yUYaM gurava iti sambOdhanIya mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khrISTaEva guru

IX ryUYaM sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA|

X yUYaM nAyakEti sambhASitA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH|

XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThaH sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE|

XII yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOti, sa unnataH kariSyatE|

XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUYaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSUNapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUYaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati|

XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYamEkaM svadharmmAvalambinaM kartuM sAgaram bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNikurutha,

XV kanjcana prApya svato dViguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|

XVI vata andhapatadarzakAH sarvvE, yUYaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphathakaraNAd dEyaM|

XVII hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?

XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitya naivEdyasya zaphathakaraNAd dEyaM|

XIX hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyAM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?

XX ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zaphathE kRtE taduparisthitya sarvvasya zaphathA kriyatE|

XXI kEnacid mandirasya zaphathE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zaphathA kriyatE|

XXII kEnacid svargasya zaphathE kRtE IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviStayOH zaphathA kriyatE|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIraKasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIya aMI ca na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV hE andhapatadarzakA yUYaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha|

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANANjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSEna ca paripUrNamAstE|

XXVI hE andhAH phirUzilOka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANANjcaAbhyantaram pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM zukIikRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaram mRtalOkANAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUYamapi lOkANAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEValakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH|

XXIX hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUYaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAthA, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma|

XXXI atO yUYaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna itI svayamEva svESAM sAkSyAM dattha|

XXXII atO yUYaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|

XXXIII rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUYaM kathaM narakadaNPAd rakSiSyadvE|

^{XXXIV} pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyami, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kEcid bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca;

^{XXXV} tEna satpuruSasya hAbiLO raktapAtamArabhya bErikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadIyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM daNPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE|

^{XXXVI} ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE|
^{XXXVII} hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavati, tava samIpaM prERitAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH|

^{XXXVIII} pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE|

^{XXXIX} ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

XXIV

^I anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyastaM mandiranirm-mANaM darzayitumAgataH|

^{II} tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANaikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyantE|

^{III} anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu|

^{IV} tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt|

^V bahavO mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti vAcAM vadantO bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

^{VI} yUyanjca saMgrAmasya raNasya cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcaLA mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyam ghaTiSyantE, kintu tadA yugAntO nahi|

^{VII} aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmAri bhUKampazca bhaviSyanti,

^{VIII} EtAni duHkhOpakramAH|

^{IX} tadAnIM lOkA duHkhaM bhOjayitum yuSmAn parakarESu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadEzIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghRNARha bhaviSyatha|

^X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R□tIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

^{XI} tathA bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

^{XII} duSkarmmaNAm bAhulyAnjca bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati|

^{XIII} kintu yaH kazciti zESaM yAvad dhairyyamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAyiSyatE|

^{XIV} aparaM sarvvadEzIyalOkAn pratimAkSI bhavitum rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

^{XV} atO yat sarvvAnAzakRdghRNARhaM vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

^{XVI} tadAnIM yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSthanti, tE parvvatESu palAyantAM|

^{XVII} yaH kazcidi gRharpRSThE tiSthati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE□ nAvarOhEt|

^{XVIII} yazca kSEtrE tiSthati, sOpi vastramAnEtum parAvRtya na yAyAt|

^{XIX} tadAnIM garbhiniStanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

^{XX} atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakALE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam|

^{XXI} A jagadArambhAd EtatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzO mahAkEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati|

^{XXII} tasya klEzasya samayO yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavitum na zaknuyAt, kintu manOnItamanujAnAM kRtE sa kaIO hsvIkariSyatE|

^{XXIII} aparanjca pazyata, khrISTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadi kazcidi yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt|

^{XXIV} yatO bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakS-mANI citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamAnava api bhrAmiSyantE|

^{XXV} pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam |
^{XXVI} ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE kEnacit kathitEpi bahi rma gacchata,
 vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE, EtadvAkyA uktEpi mA pratIta |
^{XXVII} yatO yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatya pazzimidazAM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA
 mAnuSaputrasyaApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati |
^{XXVIII} yatra zavastiSThatai, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti |
^{XXIX} aparaM tasya kEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tEJo lOpsyatE, can-
 dramA jyOsnaM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca
 vicaliSyanti |
^{XXX} tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO nijaparAkramaENa
 mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH
 sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti |
^{XXXI} tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakan nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vy-
 Omna EkasImAtOparasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOnItajanAn AnIya mElay-
 iSyanti |
^{XXXII} uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTantaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha
 jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyAM
 jAnItha; |
^{XXXIII} tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTva sa samayO dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta |
^{XXXIV} yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni
 sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE |
^{XXXV} nabhOmEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE |
^{XXXVI} aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasthO dUtO vA kOpi taddinaM
 taddaNPanjca na jnjApayati |
^{XXXVII} aparaM noHE vidyamAnE yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAga-
 manakAlEpi bhaviSyati |
^{XXXVIII} phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH pOtaM nArOhat,
 tAvatKalaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivahanE ca pravRtta Asan; |
^{XXXIX} aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE
 yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati |
^{XL} tadA kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE |
^{XLI} tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEkA dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE |
^{XLII} yuSmAkaM prabhurH kasmin danPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE,
 tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata |
^{XLIII} kutra yAmE stEna AgamiSyatiIti cEd gRhasthO jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA
 taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta |
^{XLIV} yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yatO yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva danPE
 manujasuta AyAsyati |
^{XLV} prabhurH nijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjayitum yaM dAsam adhyakSlkRtya
 sthApayati, tAdRzO vizvAsyO dhImAn dAsaH kaH? |
^{XLVI} prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vlkSatE, saEva dhanyaH |
^{XLVII} yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvadyAdhipaM kariSyati |
^{XLVIII} kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yO duSTO dAsO
^{XLIX} 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunja pravarttatE,
^L sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanja danPaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaEva tatprabhuru-
 pasthAsyati |
^{LI} tadA taM danPayitvA yatra sthanE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcAsAtE, tatra kapaT-
 ibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati |

XXV

^I ya daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sakSat karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistada
 svargIyarAjjasya sAdRzayAM bhaviSyati |
^{II} tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panja sudhiyaH panja durdhiya Asan |
^{III} ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhlItva tailaM na jagRhuH,
^{IV} kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrENa tailanja jagRhuH |
^V anantaraM varE vilambitE tAH sarvva nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH |
^{VI} anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sakSat karttuM bahiryAtEti
 janaravAt |
^{VII} tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitum Arabhanta |
^{VIII} tatO durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvanAH |
^{IX} kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, dattE yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavEt,
 tasmAd vikrEtrNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

^X tadA tAsu krEtuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tatO yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkAM vivAhlyAM vEZma pravivizuH|

^{XI} anantaraM dvArE ruddhE aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvArAM mOcaya|

^{XII} kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi|

^{XIII} atO jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin danPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE|

^{XIV} aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yO dUrAdEzaM prati yAtrAkAlE nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

^{XV} Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikAH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalike aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn|

^{XVI} anantaraM yO dAsaH panjca pOTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNicaKara|

^{XVII} yazca dAsO dvE pOTalike alabhata, sOpi tA mudrA dviguNicaKara|

^{XVIII} kintu yO dAsa EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitVA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudrA gOPayAnjcaKara|

^{XIX} tadanantaraM bahutithe kAlE gatE tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcaKara|

^{XX} tadAnIM yaH panjca pOTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavata mayi panjca pOTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH|

^{XXI} tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|

^{XXII} tatO yEna dvE pOTalike labdhE sOPYagatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavata mayi dvE pOTalike samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dviguNikRtE|

^{XXIII} tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|

^{XXIV} anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa Etya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaraM jnjAtavAn, tvayA yatra nOptAM, tatraiva kRtyatE, yatra ca na kIRNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyatE|

^{XXV} atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadyE saMgOPYa sthApitavAn, pazyata, tava yat tadEva gRhAna|

^{XXVI} tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhIamIti cEdajAnAstarhi

^{XXVII} vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvya sAkAM mUlamudrAH prAPsyam|

^{XXVIII} atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata|

^{XXIX} yEna vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyAM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE, tasyAntike yat kijnjana tiSthati, tadapi punarnESyatE|

^{XXX} aparaM yUYaM tamakarmanyaM dAsaM nItVA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNanjca vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata|

^{XXXI} yadA manujasutaH pavitradUTAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya nijatEjOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati,

^{XXXII} tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlakO yathA chAgEbhyO'vIn prthak karOti tathA sOPYekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn prthaka kRtvAvIn

^{XXXIII} dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati|

^{XXXIV} tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatKRta A jagadArambhata yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta|

^{XXXV} yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

^{XXXVI} vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIPItaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata|

^{XXXVII} tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSyaya yamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSyaya apAyayAma?

^{XXXVIII} kada vA tvAM vidEzinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vilSyaya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

^{XXXIX} kada vA tvAM pIPitaM kArAsthanjca vIkSyaya tvadantikamagacchAma?

^{XL} tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrAtRNAM madhyE kanjcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta|

^{XLI} pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zApagrastAH sarvvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtEbhyazca yO'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata |
^{XLII} yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM pEyaM nAdatta,
^{XLIII} vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyad-hApayata, pIPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata |
^{XLIV} tadA tE prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIPitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSyA tvAM nAsEvAmahi?
^{XLV} tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri |
^{XLVI} pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhOkTuM yAsyanti |

XXVI

^I yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE,
^{II} yuSmAbhi rjnJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpiSyatE |
^{III} tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmnO mahAyAjakasy-ATTAlIkAyAM militva
^{IV} kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknyuriti mantrayAnjckaruH |
^V kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dharttavyaH, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE |
^{VI} tatO baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEzmani yIzau tiSThati
^{VII} kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhAjanEna mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanAy-Opavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat |
^{VIII} kintu tadAlOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayatE?
^{IX} cEdidaM vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrImUlyam prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata |
^X yIzuna tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAMEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt |
^{XI} yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhaM nAsE satataM |
^{XII} sA mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt |
^{XIII} atOhaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyatE, tatra tazraitasya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmEdaM pracAriSyatE |
^{XIV} tatO dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyOtIyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyAH pradhAnaya-jakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitAvAn,
^{XV} yadi yuSmAkaM karESu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH |
^{XVI} sa tadArabhya taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn |
^{XVII} anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzUm upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA?
^{XVIII} tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaitvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyaM bhOkSyE |
^{XIX} tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjya-mAsAdayAmAsuH |
^{XX} tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat |
^{XXI} aparaM bhunjJAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati |
^{XXII} tadA tE'tIva duHkhitA EkaikazO vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM?
^{XXIII} tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati |
^{XXIV} manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsa sa parakarESu samarpayisyatE, hA hA cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSEmamabhaviSyat |
^{XXV} tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam |
^{XXVI} anantaraM tESAmazanakaIE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyaguNananUdya bhaMk-tvA ziSyEbhyahH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimam gRhItva khAdata |
^{XXVII} pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRhlan IzvarIyaguNananUdya tEbhyahH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranEna pAtavyaM,
^{XXVIII} yasmAdanEKESAM pApamarSaNaya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazONi-taM tadEtat |

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gOstanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi|

XXX pazcAt tE gItamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH|

XXXI tadAniM yIzustAnavOcat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi, yatO likhitamAstE, "mESANAM rakSakO yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati"||

XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlliMa gamiSyAmi|

XXXIII pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV tatO yIzunaS sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAgglkariSyasi|

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAgglkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzcOcuH|

XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatVA yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE tAvad yUyamatraOpavizata|

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zOkAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva|

XXXVIII tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta|

XXXIX tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthayAnjckrE, hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknOti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyAM mayA sAkaM danPamEkamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvanjca; Atma samudyatOsti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM|

XLII sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAnjckrE, hE mattAta, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XLIII sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrAni nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan|

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitVA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn|

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM karESu samarpayatE|

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmah, yO mAM parakarESu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti|

XLVII EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAmEkO yihUdAnAmakO mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujan gRhItVA tatsamIpamupatasthau|

XLVIII asau parakarESvarpayita pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, so'sau manujaH,saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM|

XLIX tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmItyuktVA taM cucumbE|

L tada yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM kimarthamAgatOsi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE|

LI tatO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM prasAryya kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyA-jakasya dAsamEkamAhAtya tasya karNaM cicchEda|

LII tatO yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgaM svasthAnE[] nidhEhi yatO yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsina vinazyanti|

LIII aparaM pitA yatha madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM prahinuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthayituM na zakyatE, tvayA kimitthaM jnAyate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyAM tat kathaM sidhyEt?

LV tadAniM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyAM khaPgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizAM, tada mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhayE sarvvamEtadabhUt| tada sarvvE ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta|

LVII anantaraM tE manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH pariSadaM kurvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA[]makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH|

LVIII kintu zESE kiM bhaviSyatIti vEttuM pitarO dUre tatpazcAd vrajitVA mahAyA-jakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat|

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lEbhirE| anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApuH|

LXI zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM zaknOmI|

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAkSyam vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunlbhUya tasyau| tatO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktO bhavasi navEti vada|

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jal-adharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhvE|

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, ESa IzvaraM ninditavAn, as-mAkamaparasAkSyENa kiM prayoJanaM? pazyata, yUYamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH, vadhArhO'yaM|

LXVII tatO lOkastadAsyE niStHivitaM kECit pratalamAhatya kECicca capETamAhatya babhASirE,

LXVIII hE khrISta tvAM kazcapETamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|

LXIX pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAnImEka dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM gaIIIyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH|

LXX kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anaggIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyatE, tadarthama-haM na vEdmi|

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gatE 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sARDdham AsIt|

LXXII tataH sa zapathEna punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinOmI|

LXXIII kSaNaT paraM tiStHantO jana Etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam tESAmEka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtayati|

LXXIV kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmI, tadA sapadi kukkuTO rurAva|

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnOSyasE, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda|

XXVII

I prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantray-itvA

II taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH|

III tatO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayita yihUdAstatprANAdaNPajnjAM viditvA santapta-manAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,

IV EtannirAgOnaraprANaparakarArpanAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavan-taH, tEnAsmAkAm kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm|

V tatO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudra nikSipya prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAt-mAnamudbabandha|

VI pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONita-mUlyaM tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH|

VII anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtra-makrINan|

VIII atO'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti|

IX ithaM sati isrAyElIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudra-mAnaM mUlyaM

X mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya AdIyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyaabhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat|

XI anantaraM yIzau tadadhapatEH sammukha upatiSthati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn|

XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktEna tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi|

XIII tataH pIlAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyAM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi?

XIV tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna so'dhipati rmahAc-itraM vidAmAsa|

XV anyacca tanmahakAlE'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcantE, tamEva sa mOcayatIti|

XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt |
 XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lOkAn apRcchat, ESa barabba bandhI khrISTavikhyAtO
 yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM?
 XVIII tairIrSyaya sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn |
 XIX aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakAlE pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai
 kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvaya kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt
 tatkrE'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhe |
 XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunjca hantuM
 sakalOkAn prAvarttayan |
 XXI tatO'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM keCchA?
 tE prOcu rbarabbAM |
 XXII tadA pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi?
 sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM |
 XXIII tatO'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucai rjagaduH,
 sa kruzEna vidhyatAM |
 XXIV tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilOkya lOkAnAM
 samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONi-
 tapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM |
 XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtAparAdhO'smAkam asmatsan-
 tAnAnAnjcOpari bhavatu |
 XXVI tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya
 kruzEna vEdhituM samarpayAmAsa |
 XXVII anantaram adhipateH sEnA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpE
 sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH |
 XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mOcayitvA kRSNaIohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmA-
 suH |
 XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vE-
 tramEkaM datvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM
 nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,
 XXX tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datvA tEna vEtrEnA zira AjaghnuH |
 XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAn-
 jcakruH, taM kruzEna vEdhituM nltavantaH |
 XXXII pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzAM vOPhuM
 tamAdadirE |
 XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pashaya tE yIzave
 pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,
 XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau |
 XXXV tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanaM guTikApAtEna vibhajya
 jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE tE manuSyAH parasparaM | maduttarIyavas-
 trArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada
 tad asidhyat,
 XXXVI pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH |
 XXXVII aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAja yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve
 yOjayAmAsuH |
 XXXVIII tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sakaM kruzEna vividhuH |
 XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitvA taM nindantO jagaduH,
 XL hE Izvaramandirabhanjika dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cEttvamIzvara-
 sutastarhi kruzAdavarOha |
 XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,
 XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti | yadIsrAyElO rAja bhavEt,
 tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayaM pratyESyAmaH |
 XLIII sa IzvarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt,
 yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH |
 XLIV yau stEnau sakaM tEna kruzEna viddhau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH |
 XLV tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadEze tamiraM babhUva,
 XLVI tRtIyayAmE "EI EI lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mA-
 matyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda |
 XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kECit tat zrutvA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati |
 XLVIII tESAM madhyAd EkaH zIghraM gatvA spanjjaM grHItvA tatrAmlarasaM datvA
 naEna pAtuM tasmai dadau |
 XLIX itarE'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmaH |
 L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau |

LI tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbha-
vat,
LII bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadIryyata ca| zmazAnE muktE bhUripuNyavatAM
suptadEhA udatiSThan,
LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darza-
yAmAsuH|
LIV yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginazca tAdRzIM bhUkam-
pAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, ESa IzvaraputrO bhavati|
LV yA bahuyOSitO yIzuM sEvamAna gAlllastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE
LVI magdalInI mariyam yAKUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca
yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyo dadRzuH|
LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujO yIzOH
ziSyatvAt
LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum
AdidEza|
LIX yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastrENAcchAdya
LX svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvAri
vRhatpASANaM dadau|
LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha
upavizatuH|
LXII tadanantaraM nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzi-
nazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,
LXIII hE mahEccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdut-
thAsyAmi tadvAKyaM smarAmO vayaM;
LXIV tasmAt tRtiyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA
yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA IOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati
prathamabhRantEH zESiyabhRanti rmahatI bhaviSyati|
LXV tadA pIlAta avAdit, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUYaM gatvA yathA
sadhyaM rakSayata|
LXVI tatastE gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya
zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

XXVIII

I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE mag-
dalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata|
II tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhavat; paramEzvariyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnad-
vArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza|
III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca|
IV tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayaAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH|
V sa dUtO yOSitO jagAda, yUYaM mA bhaiStA, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhvE tadahaM
vEdmi|
VI sO'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata|
VII tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE
gAllIlaM yAsyati yUYaM tatra taM vikSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAn-
avAdiSaM|
VIII tatastA bhayaAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArt-
tAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanAM
dattvA ta jagAda,
IX yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitvA pranEMuH|
X yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUYaM gatvA mama bhRatRn gAllIlaM yAtuM vadata,
tatra tE mA drakSyanti|
XI striyO gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kECit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM
pradhAnayAjakAn jnjApitavantaH|
XII tE prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO
dattvAvadan,
XIII asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUYaM
pracArayata|
XIV yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcarIbhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnav-
iSyAmaH|
XV tatastE mudrA gRhItvA zikSANurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhyE
tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyatE|
XVI EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllIasyAdriM gatvA

^{XVII} tatra taM saMvIkSya praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH |

^{XVIII} yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatitvabhArO mayyarpita AstE |

^{XIX} atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata |

^{XX} pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSthAmi | iti |

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

- ^I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|
^{II} bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE, pazyA svakIyadUtantu tavAgrE prE-SayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati|
^{III} "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna|" ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH||
^{IV} saEva yOhan prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manOvyAvarttaka-majjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn|
^V tatO yihUdAdEzayirUZAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samI-pamAgatyA svAni svAni pApAnyagIkRtya yarddananadyAM tEna majjitA babhUvuH|
^{VI} asya yOhanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmma-jAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan|
^{VII} sa pracArayan kathayAnjcaKrE, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM MO-cayitumapi na yOgyOSmi, tAdRzO mattO gurutara EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati|
^{VIII} ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati|
^{IX} aparanjca tasminnEva kAlE gAllIpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatyA yOhanA yarddananadyAM majjitO'bhUt|
^X sa jalAdutthitamAtrO mEghadvAraM muktaM kapOtatvat svasyOpari avarOhanta-mAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn|
^{XI} tvam mama priyaH putrastvayyEva mamamahAsantOsA iyamAkAzIya vAni babhUva|
^{XII} tasmin kAlE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya|
^{XIII} atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSEvirE|
^{XIV} anantaram yOhani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati yIzu rgAllIpradEzamAgatyA Iz-vararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,
^{XV} kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyanjca samIpmAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita|
^{XVI} tadanantaram sa gAllIlyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrATA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,
^{XVII} yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi|
^{XVIII} tatastau tatSaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH|
^{XIX} tataH paraM tatsthanAt kinjicid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat|
^{XX} tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH|
^{XXI} tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza|
^{XXII} tasyOpadEzAlOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH sOdhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva prOpadidEza|
^{XXIII} aparanjca tasmin bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcaKE
^{XXIV} bhO nAsaratIya yIzO tvamasmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? tvam kimasmAn nAzayitum samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitralOkA ityahaM jAnAmi|
^{XXV} tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca|
^{XXVI} tataH so'pavitrabhUtataM sampIPya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma|
^{XXVII} tEnaiva sarvvE amataKrtya parasparaM kathayAnjcaKrIrE, ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUtESvAjnjApitESu tE tadAjnjAnuvartinO bhavanti|
^{XXVIII} tadA tasya yazO gAllIazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt|
^{XXIX} aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyOhanbhyaAM saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH|
^{XXX} tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIPita zayyAyAmAsta iti tE taM jhaTiti vijnjApayAnj-cakruH|
^{XXXI} tataH sa AgatyA tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSEvE|
^{XXXII} athAstaM gatE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati lOkAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rOgiNO bhUtadhRtAmzca samAninyuH|
^{XXXIII} sarvvE nAgarika lOkA dvAri saMmilitAzca|

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAnjacakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOste tamajAnan|

XXXV aparanjca sO'tipratyUSE vastutastu rAtrizESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAnjacrE|

XXXVI anantaraM zimOn tatsagginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lOkAstvAM mRgayantE|

XXXVIII tadA sO'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmAH, yatO'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa tESAM gAllpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH pracArayAnjacrE bhUtAnatyAjayanja|

XL anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayanja kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|

XLI tataH kRpAlu rylzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamEcchA vidyatE tvaM pariSkRto bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rOgAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat|

XLIII tadA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyaH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca|

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArEbhe tEnaiva ylzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyO lOkAstasya samIpamAyayuh|

II

I tadanantaraM ylzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviste sa grha Asta iti kiMvadantya tatkSaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo loka Agatya samupatasthU,

II tasmAd grhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAlE sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAnjacrE|

III tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH|

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvat taM ylZOH sammukhamAnEtum na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhaprSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tEna mARgEna saza-yyaM pakSaghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuH|

V tatO ylzustESAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu|

VI tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjacrUH, ESa manuSya EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam AstE?

VIII itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyaman- taHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza|

X kintu prthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuS- manAn jnIjApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtinE kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM grhItva svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjnIjApayAmi|

XII tataH sa tatkSaNam utthAya zayyAM grhItva sarvvESAM sAkSat jagAma; sarvvE vismitA EtAdRzaM karma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEz- varaM dhanyamabruvan|

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza|

XIV atha gacchan karasanjcyagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM lEvim dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau|

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya grhE bhOktum upaviste bhavaH karamanjAyinaH pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuh, yatO bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH|

XVI tadA sa karamanjAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamanjAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhUmkTE pivati ca?

XVII tadvAkyAM zrutva ylzuH pratyuvAca,arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgINamEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvart- tayituM pApina Eva|

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

^{XIX} tadA yIzustAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti|

^{XX} yasmin kAlE tEbhyaH sakAzAd varO nESyatE sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAlE tE janA upavatsyanti|

^{XXI} kOpi janaH purAtanavastrE nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yatO nUtanavastrENa saha sEvanE kRtE jIRNaM vastraM chidyatE tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE|

^{XXII} kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yatO nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasA tAH kutvO vidIryyantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyAH|

^{XXIII} tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtREna gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjarIzchEttuM pravRttAH|

^{XXIV} ataH phirUzino yIzavE kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na kartavyaM tad imE kutaH kurvanti?

^{XXV} tadA sa tEbhyO'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

^{XXVI} abiyAtharnAmak mahAyAjakatAM kurvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyO'pi dadau|

^{XXVII} so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva|

^{XXVIII} manuSyaputrO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE|

III

^I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO mAnava AsIt|

^{II} sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapEkSitavantaH|

^{III} tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamuttiSTha|

^{IV} tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNIyam ? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH|

^V tadA sa tESAmantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddhEtO rduHkhitaH krOdhat cartu□dazO dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastE na hastE vistRE taddhastO'nyahastavad arOgo jAtaH|

^{VI} atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM hErOdIyaiH saha mantrayitumArEbh-hirE|

^{VII} ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

^{VIII} tatO gAlIlyihUda-yirUZAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO lOkasamUhasta-sya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sORasIdanOH samIpavAsilOkasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH|

^{IX} tadA lOkasamUhazcEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkyA sa nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn|

^X yatO'nEkamanuSyANAMarOgyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvvE taM sprastuM parasparaM balEna yatnavantaH|

^{XI} aparanjca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH|

^{XII} kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn|

^{XIII} anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH|

^{XIV} tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM

^{XV} sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhavaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn|

^{XVI} tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO

^{XVII} yAkUb tasya bhrAta yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH,

^{XVIII} mathI thOmA ca AlphIyaputrO yAkUb thaddIyAH kinAnIyAH zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtIyayihUdazca|

^{XIX} sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhyaM ca binErigiz arthato mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau|

XX anantaraM tE nivEzanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamO 'bhavat tasmAttE bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH|

XXI tatastasya suhRlloKa imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajnAnObhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnEtum gatAH|

XXII aparanjca yirUzAlama AgatA yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiStastEna bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXIII tatastAnAhUya ylzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayitum zaknOti?

XXIV kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti|

XXV tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi parasparaM virOdhi bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti|

XXVI tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya uttiSThan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinno bhavati|

XXVII aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayitum na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANi luNThayitum zaknOti|

XXVIII atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pAPAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAMaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavitum zaknOti,

XXX kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati|

XXX tasyApavitrahUto'sti tESamEtatkathAhEtOH sa itthaM kathitavAn|

XXXI atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazzAgatya bahistiSThanatO lOkAn prESya tamAhUta-vantaH|

XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lOkAstaM babhASirE pazya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti|

XXXIII tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH paraM sa svamIpOpaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

XXXIV pazyataitE mama mAtA bhrAtarazca|

XXXV yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyaM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca|

IV

I anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhe, tatastatra bahunAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviStaH; sarvvE lOkAH samudrakUIE tasthuH|

II tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn,

III avadhAnaM kuruta, EkO bIjavapta bIjAni vaptuM gataH;

IV vapanakAlE kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH|

V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zIghramagkuritAni;

VI kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mUlAnO nAdhOgatvat zuSkAni ca|

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni|

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalita-vanti|

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNuT|

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAnta-vAkyasyArthaM papracchuH|

XI tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUPhavAkyam bOddhuM yuSmAkamad-hikArO'sti;

XII kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cEtai rmanaHsu kadApi parivartitESu tESAM pAPAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni|

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhve?

XIV bIjavapta vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati;

^{XV} tatra yE yE lOkA vAkyaM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taEva uptabIjamArga-pArzvEsvarUpAH|

^{XVI} yE janA vAkyaM zruttvA sahasA paramAnandE na gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM tIstHanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyaHtEtOH

^{XVII} kutracit kLEzE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabIjamASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

^{XVIII} yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhAnti rviSyalObhazca tEtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

^{XIX} taEva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

^{XX} yE janA vAkyaM zruttvA gRhanti tESAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSti-guNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taEva uptabIjOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|

^{XXI} tadA sO'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhE vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?

^{XXII} atOhEtO ryanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzAm guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

^{XXIII} yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|

^{XXIV} aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yatO yUyaM yEna parimANena parimAtha tEnaiva parimANena yuS-madarthamapi parimAsyate; zrOtArO yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate|

^{XXV} yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyate|

^{XXVI} anantaram sa kathitavAn EkO lOkAH kSEtRE bIjAnyuptvA

^{XXVII} jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadvIjAm tasyAjnjAtarUpE-NAgkurayati varddhatE ca;

^{XXVIII} yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrAni tataH param kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUr-NAni zasyAni bhUmih svayamutpAdayati;

^{XXIX} kintu phalESu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAjyaM|

^{XXX} punaH sO'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastunA saha vA tadupa-mAsyAmi?

^{XXXI} tat sarSapaikEna tulyaM yatO mRdi vapanakAIE sarSapabIjAm sarvvapRthivIsthabIjAt kSudraM

^{XXXII} kintu vapanAt param agkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkHAcza jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante|

^{XXXIII} itthaM tESAM bOdhanurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiStavAn,

^{XXXIV} dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn|

^{XXXV} taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata vayAM pArAM yAMa|

^{XXXVI} tadA tE lOkAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH|

^{XXXVII} tataH paraM mahAjhanjbbhazagamAt nau rdOLAyamAnA taraggENa jalaiH pUrN-Abhavacca|

^{XXXVIII} tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita AsIt tatastE taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcinta nAsti?

^{XXXIX} tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudranjCOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tatO vAyau nivRtE'bdhirmistaraggObhUt|

^{XL} tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzAgkAkulA bhavata? kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti?

^{XLI} tasmAttE'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhire, ahO vAyUH sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kidRgayaM manujaH|

V

^I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH|

^{II} naukatO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAC cakAra|

^{III} sa zmazAnE'vatsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalEna badvva sthApayituM nAzaknOt|

^{IV} janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalazca sa baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOCitavAn nigaPani ca bhaMktvA khaNPAM khaNPAM kRtavAn kOpi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka|

^V divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramitvA cftzabdaM kRtavAn grAvab-hizca svayAM svaM kRtavAn|

^{VI} sa yIzUM dUrAt pazyannEva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcOvAca,

^{VII} hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavata saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarENa zApayE mAM mA yAtaya |

^{VIII} yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha |

^{IX} atha sa taM pRSTavAn kintE nAma? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEke 'smatatO'smannAma bAhinI |

^X tatOsmAn dEzAnna prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta |

^{XI} tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt |

^{XII} tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, amUM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu |

^{XIII} yIzUnAnujnAtAstE'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan tataH sarvvE varAhA vastutastu prAyOdvisahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH |

^{XIV} tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayanj-cakruH | tada lOKa ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH

^{XV} yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanJca dRSTvA bibhyuH |

^{XVI} tatO dRSTatatkAryyaOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH |

^{XVII} tataste svasImAtO bahirgantum yIzUM vinEtumArEbhIrE |

^{XVIII} atha tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzuna saha sthAtuM prArthayatE;

^{XIX} kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhanJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni tAn jnJApaya |

^{XX} ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalidEze pracArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvvE lOKa AzcaryyaM mEnirE |

^{XXI} anantaram yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulOkANAM samAgamO'bhUt |

^{XXII} aparam yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayOH patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn;

^{XXIII} mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasya gAtrE hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sa jIviSyati |

^{XXIV} tada yIzusteEna saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalitvA tAdgAtrE patitAH |

^{XXV} atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOGEna

^{XXVI} zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nANAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prApta ca punarapi pIPitAsIcca

^{XXVII} yA strI sA yIzO rvArTtAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprASTuM labhEyaM tadA rOGahInA bhaviSyAmi |

^{XXVIII} atOhEtOH sA lOKAraNyamadhyE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza |

^{XXIX} tEnaiva tatKaNAM tasyA raktasrOtaH zuSkAM svayam tasmAd rOGAnmukta ityapi dEH'e'nubhUtA |

^{XXX} atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzurEtanmanasa jnjAtvA lOKanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM sprSTAM?

^{XXXI} tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lOKAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kEna madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati?

^{XXXII} kintu kEna tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn |

^{XXXIII} tataH sA strI bhIta kampita ca sati svasyA rukpratirikriya jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa |

^{XXXIV} tadAnIM yIzustaM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratItistvAm arOGAmakarOt tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOGAnmukta ca tiSTha |

^{XXXV} itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl lOKa EtyAdhipaM bah-hASirE tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

^{XXXVI} kintu yIzustaM vAkyam zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaisIH kEvalaM vizvAsihi |

^{XXXVII} atha pitarO yAkUb tadbhrAta yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata |

^{XXXVIII} tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasamIпам Agatya kalahaM bahurOdanaM vilApanJca kurvvatO lOKAn dadarza |

^{XXXIX} tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktaVAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rODananJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |

^{XL} tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasagginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn |

^{XLI} atha sa tasyAH kanyAya hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TALltha kUmI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi |

^{XLII} tunaiva tatKsaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya pOthtAya calitumArEbhe, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gatAH |

^{XLIII} tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEti kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEti dRPhamAdiSTavAn |

VI

^I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEzamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH |
^{II} atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE upadESTumArabdhavAn tatO'nEkE lOkAs-tatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzi AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA[m Etasmai kathaM jnjAnaM dattam?

^{III} kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnja nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAtA nO? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha nO? itthaM tE tadarthE pratyUhaM gatAH |

^{IV} tadA yIzusteBhyO'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkrTo na bhavati |

^V aparanjca tESAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOgiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH |

^{VI} atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn

^{VII} dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amEdhyabhUtAn vazlikarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prESitavAn |

^{VIII} punarityAdizad yUYam EkaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNpanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahIIta,

^{IX} mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttarIyE mA paridhadvvaM |

^X aparamapyuktaM tEna yUYaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha |

^{XI} tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhatai yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyam dAtuM svapAdAnAs-phAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayO rnararayOravastha sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

^{XII} atha tE gatvA lOkAnAM manaHparAvarattanIH katha pracAritavantaH |

^{XIII} EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastatha tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakarSuH |

^{XIV} itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tadA hErOd rAJA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvvA EtA adbhutakriyAH prakAzantE |

^{XV} anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam |

^{XVI} kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa Eva yOhanayAM sa zmazAnAdudatisthat |

^{XVII} pUrvvaM svabhRatuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA |

^{XVIII} ataH kAraNAt hErOd lokaM prahitya yOhanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn |

^{XIX} hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupytaM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,

^{XX} yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanya rakSita-vAn; tatKathAM zrutvA tadanusArENa bahUni karmmani kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupa-dEzaM zrutavAMzca |

^{XXI} kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyah sEnAnIbhyazca gAlli-pradEzlyazrESThalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn

^{XXII} tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanya samEtya tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpavistAnAnjca tOSamajJanat tata nRpah kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE |

^{XXIII} zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjaArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE |

^{XXIV} tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaram papraccha kimahaM yAcisyE? tadA sAkathayat yOhanO majjakasya ziraH |

^{XXV} atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSanesmin yOhanO maj-jakasya ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM |

XXVI tasmAt bhUpO'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjCAnurOdhAt tadanagglkarttuM na zaktaH|

XXVII tatKsanaM rAjA ghAtakaM prESya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn|

XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya ca svamAtrE dadau|

XXX anantaram yOhanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApayan|

XXX atha prESita yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvavavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH|

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUYaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahu-
lOkAnAM samAgamAt tE bhOktuM nAvakAzAM prAptAH|

XXXII tatastE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH|

XXXIII taTO lOkanivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEkE taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyaH padairvrajitvA javEna taiSamagrE yIzOH samIpa upatasthuH|

XXXIV tada yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lOkAraNyAniM dRSTvA tESu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakamESA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn|

XXXV atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya yIzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjcAvasan-
naM|

XXXVI lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhO-
jyadravyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|

XXXVII tadA sa tAnuvAca yUYamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatvA
dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhOjayiSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tadA sa tAn prSThavan yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata;
tatastE dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi|

XXXIX tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn,

XL tatastE zataM zataM janAH panjAzat panjAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupa-
vivizuH|

XLI atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanjca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNan
anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyaH parivESayitum ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dva
matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn|

XLII tataH sarvVE bhuktvAtRpyan|

XLIII anantaram ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza Pallakan
jagRhuH|

XLIV tE bhOktaH prAyaH panjca sahasrAni puruSA Asan|

XLV atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhum svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM
yAtunjca zSyi□n vAphamAdiSTavAn|

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH|

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthita kintu sa EkAkI sthale
sthitaH|

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvam vAhayitvA parizrAnta iti jnjAtvA
sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan tESAM samIpamEtya tESAmagrE
yAtum udyataH|

XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvVE taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzustatKsanaM taiH sahAlapya
kathitavAn, susthira bhUta, ayamahaM ma bhaiSta|

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO nivRttaH; tasmAttE
manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

LII yatastE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUplyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH|

LIII atha tE pAraM gatvA ginESaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitaH|

LIV tESu naukaTO bahirgatESu tatpradEzIya lOkAstAM paricitya

LV caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO nara Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari
nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE|

LVI tathA yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH
kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM spraS-
Tum tESAmarthE tadanujnAM prArthayantaH yAvantO lOkAH pasprRzustAvanta Eva
gadAnmuktAH|

VII

¹ anantaram yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samIpam AgatAH|

² tE tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSalitahastai rbhunjjatO dRSTvA
tAnadUSayan|

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratalEna hastAn aprakSalya na bhunjatE |

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAnjca jalE majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi bahavastESAMAcArAH santi |

V tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzUM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparA-gatavAkyAnusArENa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kutO bhujamTE?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavA-dIt | yathA svakiYairadharairEtE sammanyanatE sadaiva mAM | kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMsi ca |

VII zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE |

VIII yUYaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rak-Satha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzyOnEkAH kriyA api kurudhvE |

IX anyanjcAkathayat yUYaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaStarUpENa IzvarAjnjAM lOPayatha |

X yatO mUsAdvArA prOktamasti svapitarau sammaniyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM |

XI kintu madIyEna yEna dravyENa tavOpakArObhvat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya nivEditam idam vAkyAM yadi kOpi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

XII tarhi yUYaM mAtuH pitu rvOpakArAM karttAM taM vArayatha |

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUYam IzvarAjnjAM mudhA vid-hadvvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni karmmANi kurudhvE |

XIV atha sa lOkAnAhUya babhASE yUYaM sarvvE madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhvan-jca |

XV bAhyAdantaram pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM karOti |

XVI yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNtu |

XVII tataH sa lOkAn hitva gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTantavAkyArthaM papracchuH |

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUYamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhaH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaram pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhvE?

XIX tat tantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastu-grAhiNi bahirdEzE niryAti |

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnirEti tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti |

XXI yatO'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA parastrivEzyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryaM lObho duSTata pravanjanA kAmukata kudRSTirIz-varaninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti |

XXIII EtAni sarvvAni duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti |

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatssthanAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairanjAtaH sthAtuM matinjacrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka |

XXV yataH suraphainikIdEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt | sa strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH pativA

XXVI svakanyAtO bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavati |

XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yatO bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurEbhyO nikSEpO'nucitaH |

XXVIII tadA sa strI tamavAdIt bhOH prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNPAni khAdanti |

XXIX tataH so'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzalA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUtO gataH |

XXX atha sa strI gRham gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza |

XXXI punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabha-gEna gAlIjaladhEH samIpaM gatavAn |

XXXII tadA lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvadanjca naram tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtrE hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH |

XXXIII taTO yIzu riOkAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOggulI rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza |

XXXIV anantaram svargaM nirIkSyA dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn muktO bhUyAt |

XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAPyApagamAt sa suspaS-TavAkyamakathayat |

XXXVI atha sa tAn vAPhamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathay-
ata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan;

XXXVII tE'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM
mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmOttamarUpENa cakAra |

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lOkA AyAtA atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH
ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, |

II lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM
bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti |

III tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktESu tESu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitESu
tE pathi klamiSyanti |

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvatO lOkAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn prAptuM kEna
zakyatE? |

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta |

VI tataH sa tAlOkAn bhuvI samupavESTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA Izvaragu-
NAN anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayitum ziSyAn prati dadau, tatastE lOkEbhyaH
parivESayAmAsuH |

VII tathA tESAM samIpe yE kSudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAN saMkIrtya
parivESayitum AdiSTavAn |

VIII taTO lOkA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaPallaka gRhI-
tAzca |

IX EtE bhOktaRah prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSartham AkAzIy-
acihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tadA sO'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mR-
gayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lOkAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSy-
atE |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam AruhyA pAramagAt |

XIV Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkaEva sthitaH |

XV tadAnIM yIzustaM AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH
sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tatastE'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhirE, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpO nAstIti
hEtOridaM kathayati |

XVII tad budvva yIzusteBhyO'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM
vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnIttha? bOoddhunjca na zaknutha?
yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha
ca?

XIX yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktvA datta-
vAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE'kathayan
dvAdazaPallakAn |

XX aparanjca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM
tadA yUyam atiriktapUpANAM kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPal-
lakAn |

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kutO bOodvvuM na zaknutha?

XXII anantaram tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prAptE lOkA andhamEkaM naraM tatsamIpa-
mAnIya taM sprastuM taM prArthayAnjca krirE |

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE
niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtRE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

XXIV sa nEtrE unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE |

XXV taTO yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhasAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmlIyAmAsa;
tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sarvvalOkAn dadarza |

XXVI tataH paraM tvam grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktva
nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

XXVII anantaram ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan
tAnapRchat ko'ham atra lOkAH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII tE pratyUcuH tvAM yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti;
aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm EkO jana iti vadanti |

XXIX atha sa tAnapRchat kintu kOham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH
pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA |

^{XXX} tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUYaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |
^{XXXI} manuSyaputrENAvazyaM bahavO yAtana bhOktavYA prACInalOkaiH prad-
hAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca,
yIzUH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaStA |
^{XXXII} tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjItavAn |
^{XXXIII} kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId
dURibhava vighnakArin IzvarIyAkAryAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOCatatarAM |
^{XXXIV} atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzCAhUYa jagAda yaH kazcin mAManugantum icchati sa
AtmANaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu |
^{XXXV} yatO yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin
madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |
^{XXXVI} aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prAPya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya
kO lAbhaH?
^{XXXVII} naraH svaprANavinimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti?
^{XXXVIII} EtESAM vyabhicArINAM pApinAnjca lOkANAM sAKsAd yadi kOpi mAM
matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputrO yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH
prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnJAsyati |

IX

^I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM
parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, atra daNPAYamAnANAM
madhyEpi tAdRza lOKAH santi |
^{II} atha SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzUH pitaraM yAkUBaM yOhananjca gRhItvA girE-
ruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaram dadhAra |
^{III} tatastasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaParaM jAtaM yad jagati kOpi
rajakO na tAdRk pANaParaM karttAM zaknOti |
^{IV} aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha kathanaM kart-
tumArEbhAtE |
^V tadA pitarO yIzumavAdIt hE gurO'smAkamatra sthItiruttama, tataEva vayaM
tvatkRtE EkAM mUsAkRtE EkAM EliyakRtE caIkAM, EtAstisraH kuTI nrirmmAMA |
^{VI} kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvVE bibhayanjCakruH |
^{VII} Etarhi payOdastAN chAdayAmAsa, mamayEM priyaH putraH kathaSu tasya
manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOvANI tanmEdyAnniryayau |
^{VIII} atha haThAttE caturdizO dRSTvA yIzUM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH |
^{IX} tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAIE sa tAn gAPham dUYAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH
zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArTta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi
na vaktavyA |
^X tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyaM svESu gOpAyAn-
jCakrirE |
^{XI} atha tE yIzUM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAd-
hyAyA AhuH?
^{XII} tadA sa pratyuvAca, EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiSyati; nara-
putrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prAPyAvajnjAsyatE |
^{XIII} kintvahaM yuSMAN vadAmi, EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, lOKA:
svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma |
^{XIV} anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha bahujanAn
vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; |
^{XV} kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNE-
muH |
^{XVI} tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAKsId EtaiH saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhvE?
^{XVII} taTO lOkANAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdIt hE gurO mama sUnuM mUkaM
bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam AnyaM |
^{XVIII} yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa phENAyatE, dantairdan-
tAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; taTO hEtOstaM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM bhavacchiSyAn
nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH |
^{XIX} tadA sa tamavAdIt, rE avizvAsinaH santAna yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM
sthAsyAmi? aparAN kati kAlAN va va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnyata |
^{XX} tatatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUtO bAlakam dhRtavAn; sa
ca bhUmau patitvA phENAYamAnO luloTha |
^{XXI} tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyEdRzI dazA kati dinANI bhUtA? tataH sOvAdIt
bAlyakAlat |

XXII bhUtOyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jaLE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarOtu|

XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyEtuM zaknOSi tarhi pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam|

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pita prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayaM pratikuru|

XXV atha yIzu rIOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRStvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi|

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIPya bahirjajAma, tatO bAlako mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta_ityanEkE kathayAmAsuH|

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunOthApitaH sa uttasthau|

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kutO na zaktAH?

XXIX sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vina kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyam|

XXX anantaram sa tatsthAnAditvA gaIImadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat|

XXXI aparajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayisyate tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE tRtIyadinE sa utthAsyati|

XXXII kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH|

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjEtya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyAM kiM vivadadhvE sma?

XXXIV kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyAM vyavadanta|

XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu|

XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM kroPE kRtvA tAnavAdat

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprERakasyApyAtithyaM karOti|

XXXVIII atha yOhan tamabravit hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayam dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSEdhaMa|

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yatO yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karOti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknOti|

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH|

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jnjAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikEna pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna vanjcitO na bhaviSyati|

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitakarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadram|

XLIII ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvVANalanaRake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM|

XLV yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,

XLVI yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvVANavahnau narakE dvipAdavatastava nikSEpAt pAdahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM|

XLVII svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvVANavahnau narakE dvinEtrasya tava nikSEpAd EkanEtravata IzvararAjyE pravEzastava kSEmaM|

XLIX yathA sarvvO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvvO janO vahnirUpENa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate|

^L lavaNaM bhadram kintu yadi lavaNE svAduta na tiSthati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktam kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

X

¹ anantaram sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantikE IOkAnAM samAgame jAtE sa nijarItyanusArENa punastAn upadidEza|

^{II} tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEti?

^{III} tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryyE mUsa yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat?

^{IV} ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lEkhituM svapatnIM tyaktunjca mUsA numanyatE|

^V tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzami-mam alikhat|

^{VI} kintu sRSTErAdaU IzvarO narAn puMrUpENa strIrUpENa ca sasarja|

^{VII} "tataH kArAnaT pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm AsaktO bhaviSy-ati,

^{VIII} tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau|

^{IX} ataH kArANad IzvarO yadayOjayat kOpi narastanna viyEjayEt|

^X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH|

^{XI} tataH sOvadat kazcidi yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktvAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyEna vyabhicArI bhavati|

^{XII} kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati|

^{XIII} atha sa yathA zizUn sprZEt, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH|

^{XIV} yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH|

^{XV} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazciti zizuvad bhUtva rAjyamIzvarasya na grHllyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

^{XVI} ananatarAM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtrESu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE|

^{XVII} atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana EkO dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhE jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhOH paramagurO, anantAyuh prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM?

^{XVIII} tadA yIzuruVaca, mAAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOpi paramO na bhavati|

^{XIX} parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasya; nidEza EtE tvaya jnjAtAH|

^{XX} tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcarAmi|

^{XXI} tadA yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatva sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava|

^{XXII} kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma|

^{XXIII} atha yIzuzcaturdizoN nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAjyappravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

^{XXIV} tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE bAlakA yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAm IzvararAjyappravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

^{XXV} IzvararAjyE dhaninAM pravEzAt sUcirandhrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanaM sukaram|

^{XXVI} tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasaram prOcuh, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknOti?

^{XXVII} tatO yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yatO hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvam sAdhyam|

^{XXVIII} tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvam parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH|

^{XXIX} tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaM-vAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

^{XXX} grHabhhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpapnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn prEtyAnan-tAyuzca na prApnOti tAdRzaH kOpi nAsti|

^{XXXI} kintvagrIya anEkE lOkAH zESAH, zESiYa anEkE lOkAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti|

^{XXXII} atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAm agragAmi babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA pazcAdgAminO bhUtva bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn grHItva svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyAH kathayituM prArEbhe;

^{XXXIII} pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmah, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnaya-jakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayisyatE; tE ca vadhadanPAjnjAM dApay-itvA paradEzIyAnAM karESu taM samarpayisyantI|

^{XXXIV} tE tamupahasya kazaya prahrtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa trItiyadinE prOthAsyati|

^{XXXV} tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOcaturH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAcisyatE tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH|

XXXVI tatha sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNiyAM?

XXXVII tada tau prOcatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizavaryyapadE samupavESTum AjnjApaya |

XXXVIII kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE |

XXXIX tada yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE |

XL kintu yESamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyam kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti |

XLI athAnyadazasiSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanbhyaM cukupuH |

XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzIyAnAM rAJatvaM yE kurvvanti tE tESAmEva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA yE mahALOkAstE tESAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyAM jAnitha |

XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhyE yAH prAdhAnyAM vAnjchati sa yuSmAkaM sEvako bhaviSyati,

XLIV yuSmAkaM yO mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvvESAM kigkarO bhaviSyati |

XLV yatO manuSyaputraH sEvyo bhavituM nAgataH sEvAM kartAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjAgataH |

XLVI atha tE yirihOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rIokaizca saha yIzO rgamanakAlE Timayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzvE bhikSArtham upaviSTaH |

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOcai rvaktumArEbhE, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLVIII tatOnEkE lOkA maunIbhavEti tAM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLIX tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidEza, tatO lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthirO bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati |

L tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya prOthAya yIzOH samIpaM gataH |

LI tatO yIzustamavadat tvaya kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tada sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO madIya dRSTirbhavEt |

LII tatO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau |

XI

I anantaraM tESu yirUZAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagIbaitanIyapurayOrantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidAM vAkyaM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yO naraM nAvahat tam garddabhadAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM |

III kintu yuvAM karmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayOjanamastIti kathitE sa zIghraM tamatra prESayiSyati |

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE tAM garddabhadAvakaM prApya mOcayataH,

V Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhadzizuM kutO mOcayathaH?

VI tadA yIzOrAjnjAnusArEna tEbhyaH pratyuditE tatSaNaM tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnuH |

VII atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhadzizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tatha sa tadupari samupaviSTaH |

VIII tadAnEkE pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArgE vikIrNAH |

IX aparanjca pazcAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvarENa vaktumArEbh-hirE, jaya jaya yAH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdO yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya jayO bhavEt |

XI itthaM yIzu ryrIzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthani sarvvANI vastUni dRSTavAn; atha saYaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazaziSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma |

XII aparEhani baithaniyAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva |

XIII tatO dUre sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastatoPasthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

^{XIV} adyArabhya kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH|

^{XV} tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikrEtRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcaAra sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra|

^{XVI} aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa|
^{XVII} lOKAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadEva cOrANAM gahvaraM kurutha|

^{XVIII} imAM vANim zrutvAdhyApakah pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknivantI tathO□pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE lOKA vismayaM gata atastE tasmAd bibhyuH|

^{XIX} atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja|

^{XX} anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgENa gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH|

^{XXI} tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIzuM babhAsaM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavata ZaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva|

^{XXII} tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUYamIzvarE vizvasita|

^{XXIII} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyaMavazyam ghaTiSyatE, manasa kimapi na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArEna tad ghaTiSyatE|

^{XXIV} atO hEtOrahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyam prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha|

^{XXV} aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyatE|

^{XXVI} kintu yadi na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyatE|

^{XXVII} anantaraM tE puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAnim pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAnjcazca tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH,

^{XXVIII} tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kEnAdiSTOSi?

^{XXIX} tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUYaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmANyEtAni karOMi tad yuSmabhyam kathayiSyAmi|

^{XXX} yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata|

^{XXXI} tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati|

^{XXXII} mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvvE yOhanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE|

^{XXXIII} ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOMi, ahamapi yuSmabhyam tanna kathayiSyAmi|

XII

^I anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEkO drAkSakSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vArANIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSapESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatKSEtraM kRSIvalESu samarpya dUradEzaM jagAma|

^{II} tadanantaraM phalakAlE kRSIvalEbhyO drAkSakSEtraphalAni prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhiNOt|

^{III} kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahrTyA riktahastaM visasRjuH|

^{IV} tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE kRSIvalAH pASANAgHataistasya zirO bhagktvA sPamAnaM taM vyasarjan|

^V tataH paraM sOParaM dAsaM prAhiNOt tadA tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzca taiH kRtaH|

^{VI} tataH paraM maya svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyam sammaMsyantE, ityukt-vAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM prESayAmAsa|

^{VII} kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, Esa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastatha kRtE 'dhikArOyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati|

^{VIII} tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSakSEtrAd bahiH prakSipan|

^{IX} anEnAsau drAkSakSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSivalAn saMhatya tatKSEtram anyESu kRSivalESu samarpayiSyati|

^X aparanjca, "sthatapataYH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnapras-taraH kONE sa Eva saMbhaviSyati|

^{XI} Etat karmma parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt||" imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApATHiStA?

^{XII} tadANiM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihaya vavrājuH|

^{XIII} aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino hErOdIyAMzca lOkAn tadantikaM prESayAmAsuH|

^{XIV} ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurOdhaM na many-atE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyO na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA?

^{XV} kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrA-pAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata|

^{XVI} tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya|

^{XVII} tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE|

^{XVIII} atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyantE tE sidUkinO yIzOH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

^{XX} hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItva bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsa asmAn prati vyalikhat|

^{XXI} kintu kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|

^{XXII} taTO dvitIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyOpi bhrAta tAdRzObhavat|

^{XXIII} itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItva niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma|

^{XXIV} atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAIe yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA tESAM kasya bhAryya sa bhaviSyati? yataStE saptaiva tAM vyavahan|

^{XXV} taTO yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktinjca yUyamajnAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

^{XXVI} mRtalOkAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti|

^{XXVII} punazca "aham ibrahIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadyE tiSthan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthE sA katha mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi?

^{XXVIII} IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUyaM mahAbhramENa tiSthatha|

^{XXIX} Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESAmithaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva tAM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zREStHa? taTO yIzuH pratyuvAca,

^{XXX} "hE isrAyElIoka avadhatta, asmAkAm prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva,

^{XXXI} yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zREStHa|

^{XXXII} tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zREStHa nAsti|

^{XXXIII} tadA sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM prOktavAn yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti;

^{XXXIV} aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tathA svampavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO hOmabalAnAdibhyaH zraSthaM bhavati|

^{XXXV} taTO yIzuH subuddhEriva tasyEdam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIz-varasya rAjyAnna dUrOsI| itaH paraM tEna saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAta|

^{XXXVI} anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tarakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

^{XXXVII} svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOMi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zruttvAnananduH|

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTE vipanau ca

XXXIX lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOJanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSantE;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chaAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn daNPAn prApsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lOkA bhANPAgArE mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANPAgArasya sammukhE samupavizya yIzustadavalulOkA; tadAnIM bahavO dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan|

XLII pazcAd Eka daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat|

XLIII tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE yE bhANPAgArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyaH sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma|

XLIV yataste prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM|

II tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANOpi dvitIyapASANOpari na sthAsyati sarvvE 'dhaHkSEpsyanti|

III atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV EtA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasma bhyaM kathayatu bhavAn|

V tatO yAzustAn vaktumArEbhe, kOpi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

VI yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEke samAgatya lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranja zruttvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTana EtA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati|

VIII dEzasya vipakSataya dEzO rAjyasya vipakSataya ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAkIEzAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva EtE duHkhasyArambhAH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yatO lOkA rAjAsabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthE dEzAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE|

X zESIBhavanAt pUrvvAM sarvvAn dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyatE|

XI kintu yadA tE yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyatE tadEva vadiSyatha, yatO yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrATA bhrAtaram pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahastESu samarpayiSyatE, tathA patyAni maTApitrO rvipakSataya tau ghAtayiSyanti|

XIII mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM savidhE yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyantaM dhairryam AlambiSyatE saEva paritrAsyate|

XIV dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdina prOktaM sarvvAnjca jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yO janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA yE yi-hUdiyadEzE tiSThanti tE mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yO narO gRhOpari tiSThanti sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhaM na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yO naraH kSEtrE tiSThanti sOpi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu|

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAnjca yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

XVIII yuSmAkaM palAyanam zItakAlE yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XIX yatastada yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyatE tadRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiSyatE ca|

XX aparanjca paramEzvarO yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpsyati|

^{XXI} anyacca pazyata khrISTOtra sthAnE vA tatra sthAnE vidyatE, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzaM vAKyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmIn vAKyE bhaiva vizvasita |

^{XXII} yatOnEke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cinhAnyadbhutAni karmmANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manOnItalOkAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti |

^{XXIII} pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

^{XXIV} aparanjca tasya klEzakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candracandrikAM na dAsyati |

^{XXV} nabhaHsthAni nakSatrANi patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

^{XXVI} tadANiM mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamAruhya samAyAntaM manAnavasutaM manAvAH samIkSiSyantE |

^{XXVII} anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdighyaH svamanOnItalOkAn samGrahISyati |

^{XXVIII} uPumbaratarO rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavInAH zAkha jAyantE pallavAdInI ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha |

^{XXIX} tadvad Eta ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta |

^{XXX} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikaOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE |

^{XXXI} dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayOH satyo rmadIya vANI na vicaliSyati |

^{XXXII} aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM divasaM taM danPam vA na jnjApayati |

^{XXXIII} ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, EtajnjAnAbhAvAd yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkazca bhUtVA prArthayadhvaM;

^{XXXIV} yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitVA sarvvAN svE svE karmmaNi niyOjayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH |

^{XXXV} gRhapatiH sAyaMkAlE nizItHe vA tRtIyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUYaM na jAnIta;

^{XXXVI} sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata |

^{XXXVII} yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAN vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatEti |

XIV

^I tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dharttAM hantunjca mRgayAnj-cakrire;

^{II} kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcirE, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi |

^{III} anantaraM baithaniyApu[r]E zimOnakuSThinO gRhE yOzau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit pANParapASANasya sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyOttamAggE tailadhArAM pAtayAnj-cakrE |

^{IV} tasmAt kEcit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH?

^V yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAp-tamUlyam daridralOkEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayitVA tayA yOSita sAKaM vAcAyuhyan |

^{VI} kintu yIzuruVaca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmOttamaM kRtavati |

^{VII} daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUYaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubbAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi |

^{VIII} asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarOdiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat |

^{IX} ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaM-vAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrRtakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE |

^X tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAmEka ISkariyOtiyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya |

^{XI} tE tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuSTAHSantastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM karESu samarpaNayOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa |

^{XII} anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNAsamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavAn?

^{XIII} tadAnIM sa tESAM dvayaM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyam gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAKSat kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

^{XIV} sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSy-OhaM nistArOtsavIyAM bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazAlA kutrAsti?

^{XV} tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmas-madarthaM bhOjyadravyAnyAsAdayataM |

^{XVI} tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOt-savasya bhOjyadravyAni samAsAdayEtAm |

^{XVII} anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

^{XVIII} sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yO mayA saha bhuMktE mAM parakErESu samarpayisyatE |

^{XIX} tadAnIM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM?

^{XX} tataH sa pratyavadad EtESAM dvAdazAnAM yO janO mayA samaM bhOjanApAtrE pANiM majjayiSyati sa Eva |

^{XXI} manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yO janO mAnavasutaM samarpayisyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadrAm-abhaviSyat |

^{XXII} aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjIIdhvam Etanmama vigrabarUpaM |

^{XXIII} anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvEzvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH |

^{XXIV} aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat |

^{XXV} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAk-SArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi |

^{XXVI} tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

^{XXVII} atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE yatha, mESANAM rakSakanjcaAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH | mESANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati |

^{XXVIII} kantu madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gaIIlaM vrajiSyAmi |

^{XXIX} tAdA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati |

^{XXX} tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNaAdAyAmadya kukku-Tasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyase |

^{XXXI} kintu sa gaPhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pitarE tathaiva babhASirE |

^{XXXII} aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUYaM samupavizata |

^{XXXIII} atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,

^{XXXIV} nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva daHkhamEti, yUYaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSThata |

^{XXXV} tataH sa kinjiddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnEtat, yadi bhavitUM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu |

^{XXXVI} aparamuditavAn hE pita rHE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsaM mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na tavEcchAtO bhavatu |

^{XXXVII} tataH paraM sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSyA pitaraM prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kim nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgarituM na zaknOSi?

^{XXXVIII} parIkSAYAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM |

^{XXXIX} atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAnjckrE |

^{XL} parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tAdA tESAM lOcanAni nidrayA pUrNani, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavyA ta Etad bOddhuM na zEkuH |

^{XLI} tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tEbhyO 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmy-atha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilOkAnAM pANiSu samarpayE |

XLII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmO yO janO mAM parapANiSu samarpayisYatE pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUdA nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO bahuOkAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn|

XLIV aparanjcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata|

XLV atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba|

XLVI tadA tE tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH|

XLVII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggaM niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM prahRtya tasya karNaM cicchEda|

XLVIII pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?

XLIX madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kaIE yUYaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEana zAstrIyaM vacanaM sEdhanIyaM|

L tadA sarvvE ziSyAsTaM parityajya palAyAnjckrirE|

LI athaikO yuvA mANavO nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO

LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjckrE|

LIII aparanjca yasmin sthAnE pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH|

LIV pitarO dUrE tatzcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha|

LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjckrirE, kintu na prAptAH|

LVI anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi tESAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta|

LVII sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutasmAbhiriti|

LIX kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakathA na saggAtAH|

LX atha mahAyAjako madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayO 'bhiSiktastratA?

LXII tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUYanjca sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNarpArzve samupavizantaM mEgHa mAruhya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha|

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati|

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlIkAdhaHkOSThE tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI samEtya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhIantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSyA babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana AsIH|

LXVIII kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhyE| tadANIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati ku[kkuTO rurAva|

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAMEkO janaH|

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lOkAH pitaraM prOcustvamavazyAM tESAMEkO janaH yatavstaM gAlIllyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati|

LXXI tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUYaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM|

LXXII tadANIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTO 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyAM yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata|

XV

^I atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH |

^{II} tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

^{III} aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyESu dOSamArOpayAnjca kruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

^{IV} tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaitE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAkSaM dadati |

^V kantu yIzustadApi nOttaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

^{VI} aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakAlE lOkai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati |

^{VII} yE ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha AsIt |

^{VIII} atO hEtOH pUrvvApariyAM rItikathAM kathayitVA lOkA uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH |

^{IX} tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?

^X yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta Eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa vivEda |

^{XI} kintu yatha barabbAM mOcayati tathA prArthayitUM pradhAnayAjakA lOkAn pravaritayAmAsuH |

^{XII} atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJEtI vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?

^{XIII} tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruze vEdhaya |

^{XIV} tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruze vEdhaya |

^{XV} tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAlOkAn tOSayitumicchan barabbAM mOcayitVA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze vEdduM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

^{XVI} anantaram sainyagaNO'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat |

^{XVII} pazcAt tE taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitVA zirasi samArOpya

^{XVIII} hE yihUdIyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktVA taM namaskarttAmArEbhIrE |

^{XIX} tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niStHivanjca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM praNOmuH

^{XX} itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApyan kruze vEdduM bahirninuyuca |

^{XXI} tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kurINiyalOkA EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzaM vOPhuM balAd dadhuH |

^{XXII} atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

^{XXIII} tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha |

^{XXIV} tasmin kruze viddhE sati tESAmEkaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya

^{XXV} tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH |

^{XXVI} aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAJEtI likhitaM dOSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjca kruH |

^{XXVII} tasya vAmadakSiNayO rdvau caurau kruzayO rvividhAtE |

^{XXVIII} tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO bhaviSyati," iti zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta |

^{XXIX} anantaram mArgE yE lOkA gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlyA nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAyaka,

^{XXX} adhunAtmAnam avitVA kruzAdavarOha |

^{XXXI} kinjca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSirE ESa parAnAvat kintu svamavitUM na zaknOti |

^{XXXII} yadIsrAyElO rAJAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH |

^{XXXIII} atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvO dEzaH sAndhakArObhUt |

^{XXXIV} tatastRtIyapraharE yIzuruccairavadat Eli Eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "hE madIza madIza tvaM paryyatyAkSIH kutO hi mAM?"

^{XXXV} tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcit tadvAkyAM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati |

^{XXXVI} tata Eko janO dhAvitvAgatya spanjJE 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya
 pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEti pazyAmi|
^{XXXVII} atha yIzurucchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau|
^{XXXVIII} tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA drvikhaNPAbhUt|
^{XXXIX} kinjca ithamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRsdvA tadrakSANAya
 niyuktO yah sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra iti satyam|
^{XL} tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yOsEzca mAtAnyamariyam zAlOmI
 ca yAH striyO
^{XLI} gAllIpradEzE yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEka
 nAryO yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dURat tAni dadRzuH|
^{XLII} athAsAdanadinasArthAd vizrAmavArAt pURvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata
^{XLIII} IzvararAgyApEkSyarimathlyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI samEtya pIlAtasavid-
 haM nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdEhaM yayAcE|
^{XLIV} kintu sa idANIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa
 kadA mRta iti papraccha|
^{XLV} zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajjnAtvA yUSapHe yIzOrdEhaM dadau|
^{XLVI} pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vAsasa vESTAyitvA
 girau khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn pASANaM IOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE|
^{XLVII} kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yOSimAtRmariyam ca dadRza-
 tRH|

XVI

^I atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAs-
 taM marddayituM sugandhidravvAni krItvA
^{II} saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE sUryyOdayakAlE zmazAnamupagataH|
^{III} kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM
 gadanti!
^{IV} Etarhi nirIkSyA pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH|
^V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrgpharicchadAvRtamEkaM yuvAnaM
 zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH|
^{VI} sO'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti
 zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata|
^{VII} kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagrE gAllIaM yASyatE tatra sa yuSmAn
 sAkSAT kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya iSiSyEbhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata|
^{VIII} tAH kampita vistitAzca tURNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi
 kimapi nAvadaMzca|
^{IX} aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptab-
 hUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyamE prathamaM darzanaM dadau|
^X tataH sA gatvA zOkarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|
^{XI} kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan|
^{XII} pazcAt tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakAlE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana
 dadau!
^{XIII} tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjcakratuH kintu tayOH
 kathAmapi tE na pratyayan|
^{XIV} zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu yIzustEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOt-
 thAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAT tESAmaviz-
 vAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|
^{XV} atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM
 pracArayata|
^{XVI} tatra yah kazcid vizvasya majjitO bhavEt sa paritrAsyatE kintu yO na vizvasiSyati
 sa daNPayiSyatE|
^{XVII} kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyatE tE man-
 naMna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|
^{XVIII} aparaM taiH sarpESu dhRtESu prANanAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna
 bhaviSyati; rOgiNAM gAtREsu karArpitE tE'rOga bhaviSyanti ca|
^{XIX} atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upa-
 vivEza|
^{XX} tateStE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbhirE prab-
 hustu tESAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM
 cakAra| iti|

IUKALIKHITA H susaMvAdaH

^I prathamato yE sAkSiNO vAkyapracArakAzcAsan tE'smAkaM madhyE yadyat sapra-
mANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

^{II} tadanusAratO'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH |

^{III} ataEva hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA YAH katha azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapra-
mANAni yathA prApnOSi

^{IV} tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni njAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarv-
vavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam |

^V yihUdAdEzIyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI
sikhariyanAmaka EkO yAjakO hArONavaMzOdbhavA illzEvAkhyA

^{VI} tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya
IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm |

^{VII} tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata ilzEvA bandhyA tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabha-
vatAm |

^{VIII} yada svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma
karOti

^{IX} tada yajnasya dinapariPaiyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE dhUpaj-
valanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt |

^X taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lOkanivahE prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

^{XI} sati sikhariyO yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramEz-
varasya dUta Eka upasthitO darzanaM dadau |

^{XII} taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivijE zazagkE ca |

^{XIII} tadA sa dUtastaM babhASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava
bhAryya ilzEvA putraM prasOSyate tasya nAma yO□han iti kariSyasi |

^{XIV} kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti
ca |

^{XV} yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSarasAM
surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH

^{XVI} san isrAyElvaMzIyAn anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamAnESyati |

^{XVII} santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnJAnaM pratyanAjnJAgrAhiNazca
parAvarattayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtunjca
sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE gamiSyati |

^{XVIII} tadA sikhariyO dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad vEtsyAmi? yatOhaM vRddhO mama
bhAryya ca vRddhA |

^{XIX} tatO dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAkSadvartti jibrAyElnAmA dUtOhaM tvaya
saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH |

^{XX} kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvaya na pratItam ataH kArANAd
yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazaktO mUkO bhava |

^{XXI} tadAnIM yE yE lOkAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvil-
ambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE |

^{XXII} sa bahirAgatO yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdast-
asyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvve bubudhirE |

^{XXIII} anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma |

^{XXIV} katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryya ilzEvA garbbhavatI babhUva

^{XXV} pazcAt sA pancamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lOkANAM samakSaM mamApa-
mANaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmEdRzaM kRtavAn |

^{XXVI} aparajca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE gAlIpradEzIyanAsaratpurE

^{XXVII} dAyUdO vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmnE puruSaya yA mariyamAmakumArI vAgdat-
tAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENa prahitaH |

^{XXVIII} sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH
paramEzvarastava sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya |

^{XXIX} tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti
manasA cintayAmAsa |

^{XXX} tatO dUtO'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramEzvarasyAnugra-
hOsti |

^{XXXI} pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi |

^{XXXII} sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyah zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM
prabhuH paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbO vaMzOpari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtAM babhASE nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOMi tarhi kathamEtat sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tatO dUtO'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazrESThasya zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tatO hEtOstava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati|

XXXVI aparanjca pazya tava jnjAtirilIzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyAmavadan idAniM sA vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt|

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya|

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabhErahaM dAsi mahyaM tava vAkyAnusArEna sarvvamEtat ghaTatAm; ananatarAM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthE|

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradEzIyayihUdAya nagaramEkaM zIghraM gatVA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzEvAM sambOdhyAvadat|

XLI tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanavAkyE ilIzEvAyAH karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta| tata ilIzEvA pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNA sati

XLII prOcraigaditumArEbhE, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH|

XLIII tvaM prabhOrmAtA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitaU, mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat|

XLIV pazya tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta|

XLV yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati|

XLVI tadAniM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM manaH|

XLVII mamAtmA tArakEzE ca samullAsaM pragacchati|

XLVIII akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada|

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakAM| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakAM|

L yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati|

LI svabAhubalatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyantE'bhimAninaH|

LII siMhAsanagatAlIokAn balinazcaAvarOhya saH| padESUccESU lOkAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi|

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhaninO lOkAn visRjed riktahastakAn|

LIV ibrAhlmi ca tadvaMzE yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRnAM nO yatha sAkSat pratizrutaM|

LV isrAyElsEvakastEna tathOpakriyate svayam||

LVI anantaram mariyam prAyENa mAsatrayam ilIzEvayA saHOsitVA vyAghuyya nJanivEzanaM yayau|

LVII tadanantaram ilIzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putraM prAsOSTa|

LVIII tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutVA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcaAgatya tayA saha mumudirE|

LIX tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH|

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavayam|

LXI tadA tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti|

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitVA lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

LXIV tatKsaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjAPyE'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra|

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilOkA bhItA EvamEtAH sarvVAH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH|

LXVI tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitVA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzOyaM baIO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya sahAyObhUt|

LXVII tadA yOhanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENatmanA pariUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathaAmAsa |
 LXVIII isrAyElaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH | anugRhya nijAlOkAn sa Eva parimOcayEt |
 LXIX vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayaM | yAvajjIvanjca dharmmENa sAralyEna ca nirbhayAH |
 LXX sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatKaraNamEva ca | svakiyaM supavitrانjca saMsmRtya niyamaM sadA |
 LXXI kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH | ibrahImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA |
 LXXII tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatruగాNasya ca | R[ti]yAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNaya naH |
 LXXIII sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH |
 LXXIV yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu |
 LXXV vaMze trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam |
 LXXVI atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyaH zrESTha Eva yaH | tasyaiva bhAvivAditi pravikhyatO bhaviSyasi | asmAkaM caraNan kSEmE mArgE cAlayituM sadA | EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu mAnavAH |
 LXXVII upaviSTastu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi | kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH |
 LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM | tayAnukampaya svasya lOkAnAM pApamOcanE |
 LXXIX paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANanAya ca | prabhO rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyl bhaviSyasi | |
 LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIrENa buddhya ca varddhitumArEbhe; aparanjca sa isrAyELO vaMzIyalOkANAM samIpe yAvanna prakATibhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat |

II

I aparanjca tasmin kaIE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lOkAnAM nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa |
 II tadanusArENa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanAM prArEbhe |
 III atO hEtO rnAma lEkhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH |
 IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattaya svabhAryyaya garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayam dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kArANAd gAllIpradEzasya nAsaratnagarAd |
 V yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma |
 VI anyacca tatra sthAnE tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE |
 VII sa taM prathamasaM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin vAsagRhE sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastrENa vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa |
 VIII anantaraM yE kiyantO mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSAyai tatpradEzE sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE prahariNaH karmma kurvanti, |
 IX tESAM samIpaM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpastasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramEzvarasya tEjasaH prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE |
 X tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH purE yuSmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrISTO'janiSTA, |
 XI sarvvESAM lOkAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi |
 XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati |
 XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA AgatyA kathAm imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA, |
 XIV sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya mahima samprakAzyatAM | zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santOSazca narAn prati | |
 XV tataH paraM tESAM sannidhe rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH parasparam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvarO yAM ghaTanAM jnjApitavAn tasya yAtharyAM jnjAtuM vayamadhuna baitlEhampuraM yAmaH |
 XVI pazcAt tE tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH |
 XVII itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthE prOktaM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjcakruH |
 XVIII tato yE loka mESarakSakanAM vadanEbhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvustE mahAz-caryyaM mEnirE |

^{XX} kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayaMAsa |

^{XX} tatpazcAd dUtavijnjaptAnurUpaM zruttvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH |

^{XXI} atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakAlE'STamadivasE samupasthitE tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svargIyadUtO yathAjnApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM ylzuriti cakrirE |

^{XXII} tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArENa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE,

^{XXIII} "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpyatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthaya

^{XXIV} ylzUM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapOtdavayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM tE taM gRhItvA yirUzAlalam AyayuH |

^{XXV} yirUzAlampuraniVAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka Asl sa isrAyElaH sAntvanAmapEkSya tasthau kinjca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH |

^{XXVI} aparaM prabhUNa paramEzvarENAbhiSiktE tRAtari tvayA na dRSTE tvam na mariSyasIti vAKyaM pavitrENa AtmanA tasma prAKathyata |

^{XXVII} aparanjca yadA yzOH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustada

^{XXVIII} zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNEna mandiramAgatya taM krOPE nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yatha,

^{XXX} hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavata saMvisRjyatAm |

^{XXX} yataH sakaladEzasya dIptayE dIptirUpakaM |

^{XXXI} isrAyEllyalOkasya mahAgauravarUpakaM |

^{XXXII} yaM trAyakaM janAnantu sammukhE tvamajIjanaH | saEva vidyatE'smAKaM dhravaM nayanaganOcarE | |

^{XXXIII} tadAnIM tEnOkta EtAH sakalah kathAH zruttvA tasya mAta yUSaph ca vismayaM mEnAtE |

^{XXXIV} tataH paraM zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattva tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyElO vaMzamadhYe bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya ca tathA virOdhapAtraM bhavitUM, bahUnAM guptamanOgatAnAM prakatIkaraNaya bAlakOyaM niyuktOsti |

^{XXXV} tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUENa vyatsyantE |

^{XXXVI} aparanjca AzErasya vaMzIyaphinUyElO duhita hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEkA ya vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO vidhavA bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM

^{XXXVII} mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatya

^{XXXVIII} paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvantO loka muktimapEkSya sthitAstAn yzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa |

^{XXXIX} ithaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvESu karmmasu kRtESu tau punazca gAlIIO nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE |

^{XL} tatpazcAd bAlakAH zarIrENa vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArEbhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva |

^{XLI} tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUzAlalam agacchatAm |

^{XLII} aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusArENa yirUzAlalamaM gatva

^{XLIII} pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati | yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditva

^{XLIV} sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUNAM samIpE mRgayitva taduddEzamaprApya

^{XLV} tau punarapi yirUzAlalam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjckratuH |

^{XLVI} atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH |

^{XLVII} taDA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE |

^{XLVIII} tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako jananI ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAta tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma |

^{XLIX} tataH sOvadat kutO mAM anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyate?

^L kintu tau tasyaitadvAKyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM |

^{LI} tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nASarataM gatVA tayOrvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA EtAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa|

^{LII} atha yIZO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjcnAnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhE|

III

^I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya panjcadaze vatsarE sati yadA pantIyapllAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati rhErOd tu gAllIpradEzasya rAJA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItiyApradEzasya ca rAJAsIt luSanIyanAmA avilInIdEzasya rAJAsIt

^{II} hAnan kiyaphAzczEmau pradhAnayAJAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati

^{III} sa yaddana ubhayataTapradEzAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM manaHparAvartanasya cinharUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhE|

^{IV} yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAstE yathA, paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna|

^V kAriSyantE samucchraAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE natAH sarvVE parvvatAzczOparvvatAH| kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvah| kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH|

^{VI} IzvarENa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacid ravaH||

^{VII} yE yE lOkA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMza AgAminaH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazczEtayAmAsa?

^{VIII} tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manObhi rna kathayitVA yUYaM manaHparivarrtanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdane samarthaH|

^{IX} aparanjca tarumUIE'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyatE'gnau nikSipyatE ca|

^X tadAnIM lOkAstAM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayasmAbhiH?

^{XI} tataH sOvAdIt yasya dvE vasane vidyEtE sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyatE sOpi tathaiva karOtu|

^{XII} tataH paraM karasanjcaAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH hE gurO kiM karttavayasmAbhiH?

^{XIII} tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIta|

^{XIV} anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rVA karttavayam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSAPavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanE na ca santuSya tiSthata|

^{XV} aparanjca lOkA apEkSayA sthitVA sarvvEpIti manObhi rvitarkayAnjcaKruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na vEti?

^{XVI} tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAJahAra, jalE'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcaiyitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati|

^{XVII} aparanjca tasya hastE zUrpa AstE sa svazasyANI zuddharUpaM prasphOTya gOdhuMAn sarvvAn bhANPAGArE saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati|

^{XVIII} yOhan upadEzEnEtthaM nAnAkatha lOkAnAm samakSaM pracArayAmAsa|

^{XIX} aparanjca hErOd rAJA philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM hErOdiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca

^{XX} yOhanA tiraskRtO bhUtVA kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakARA|

^{XXI} itaH pUrVvaM yasmin samayE sarvVE yOhanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH|

^{XXII} tadanantaraM tEna prArthitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra Atma mUrttimAn bhUtVA kapOtatvad taduparyyavarurOha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santOSA ityAkAzavANI babhUva|

^{XXIII} tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikajnAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH,

^{XXIV} yUSaph ELEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalkEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH|

^{XXV} yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmOsaH putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSlEH putraH iSlirnagEH putraH|

^{XXVI} nagirmATaH putraH, mAtp mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH|

^{XXVII} yihUda yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyElaH putraH, zaltIyEl nErEH putraH |
^{XXVIII} nErirmalkEH putraH, malkIH adyaH putraH, addI kOSamaH putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH |
^{XXIX} Er yOZEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH putraH, illyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEVEH putraH |
^{XXX} lEviH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH |
^{XXXI} iliyAkImH milEyaH putraH, milEya mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattattO nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH |
^{XXXII} dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasaH putraH, bOyas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH |
^{XXXIII} nahazOn ammlnAdabaH putraH, ammlnAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSrONaH putraH, hiSRON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdaH putraH |
^{XXXIV} yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErah nAhOraH putraH |
^{XXXV} nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH |
^{XXXVI} zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOhO lEmakaH putraH |
^{XXXVII} lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH, mithUzElah hanOkah putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH |
^{XXXVIII} kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH |

IV

^I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAna parIkSitO'bhUt,
^{II} kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vina sthitatvAt kAlE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn |
^{III} tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cEdlzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnEtAn Ajnjaya pUpAn kuru |
^{IV} tada yIzuruVaca, lipirIdRzI vidyatE manujaH kEvalE na pUpE na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rjIvati |
^V tada zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitatvAn |
^{VI} pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEccha jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi,
^{VII} tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtat tavaiva bhaviSyati |
^{VIII} tada yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhuM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca |
^{IX} atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdlzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAditO lamphitvAdhaH |
^X pata yatO lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svIyAn dUtan sa paramEzvaraH |
^{XI} rakSituM sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA | na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA |
^{XII} tada yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva |
^{XIII} pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktva yayau |
^{XIV} tada yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradEzaM gatastada tatsukhyAtizcaturdizAM vyAnaze |
^{XV} sa tESAM bhajanagrHEsu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva |
^{XVI} atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumtasthau |
^{XVII} tato yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadattE sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANani vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATHa |
^{XVIII} AtmA tu paramEzasya madlyOpari vidyatE | daridrESu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mA M sObhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNalOkAn susvasthAn karttumEva ca | bandIkRtESu lOkESu muktE rghOSayituM vacaH | nEtrANI dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi |
^{XIX} parEzAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca | sarvvaitakaraNArthAya mAmEva prahinOti saH | |

^{XX} tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samupaviStAH, tato bhajanagRHE yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE|

^{XXI} anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANI likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhE|

^{XXII} tataH sarvve tasmIn anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiraugrahasya kathAbhizcamatKRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putrO na?

^{XXIII} tada sO'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRta-vAn tadazrauSma TAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEze kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyAM mAM vadiSyatha|

^{XXIV} punaH sOvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI svadEze satkAraM na prApnOti|

^{XXV} aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhat sarvvasmin dEze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniStA tadAnIm isrAyELO dEzasya madhyE bahvYO vidhava Asan,

^{XXVI} kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt|

^{XXVII} aparanjca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE isrAyEldEze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu suriyadEzIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt|

^{XXVIII} imAM kathAM zruttvA bhajanagEhasthitA lOkAH sakrOdham utthAya

^{XXIX} nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaram sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

^{XXX} kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma|

^{XXXI} tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum Arabdhavan|

^{XXXII} tadupadEzAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan|

^{XXXIII} tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta EkO jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,

^{XXXIV} hE nAsaratIyayIzO'sman tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasman vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana EtadahaM jAnAmi|

^{XXXV} tada yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavan|

^{XXXVI} tataH sarvve lOkAzcamatKRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhire kOyaM camatkAraH| ESa prabhAvENa parAkramENa cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti|

^{XXXVII} anantaraM caturdiksthadEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOt|

^{XXXVIII} tadanantaram sa bhajanagEhad bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantam pIPitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmIn vinayAM cakruH|

^{XXXIX} tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaram tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatKsANam utthAya tAN siSEvE|

^{XL} atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaih pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tada sa Ekaikasya gAtRE karamarpayitvA tAnarOgan cakAra|

^{XLI} tato bhUtA bahubhyO nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhISiktatrAtA; kintu sObhISiktatrAtEti tE vividurEtasmAt kArANat tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSIEdha|

^{XLII} aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

^{XLIII} kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthamEva prEritOham|

^{XLIV} atha gAlIIO bhajanagEHESu sa upadidEza|

V

^I anantaraM yIzurEkadA ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tada lOkA IzvarIyakathAM zrOtuM tadupari prapatitAH|

^{II} tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayAM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti|

^{III} tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvamAruhya tIrat kinjcidUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayAM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOkAn prOpadiSTavan|

^{IV} pazcAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa|

^V tataH zimOna babhASE, hE gurO yadyapi vayAM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavatO nidEzatO jAlaM kSipAmAH|

^{VI} atha jALE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH |
^{VII} tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam |
^{VIII} tadA zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM pApI narO mama nikaTad bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn |
^{IX} yatO jALE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau tAdRzau babhUvatuH |
^X tadA yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaisradyArabhya tvaM manuSyadharO bhav-iSyasi |
^{XI} anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO babhUvuH |
^{XII} tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastAM vilOkya tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti |
^{XIII} tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaggaM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasvEti mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH |
^{XIV} pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjca gatvA svaM darzaya, lOkEbhyO nijapariSkrtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjnjAnusArENa dravyamutmrJasva ca |
^{XV} tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhE kinjca tasya kathAM zrOtuM svIyarOgEbhyO mOktunjca lOkA AjagmuH |
^{XVI} atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAnjcaKrE |
^{XVII} aparanjca EkadA yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUzilOkA vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantikE samupavivizuH, tasmin kALE lOkAnAmArOgyakArANat prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE |
^{XVIII} pazcAt kiyantO lOkA EkaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH samIpa-mANeTuM sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta |
^{XIX} kintu bahujanivanivasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO gRhOpari gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhyE yIzOH sammukhE 'varOhayA-mAsuH |
^{XX} tadA yIzustESAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE mAnava tava pApamakSamyata |
^{XXI} tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana IzvaraM nindati kOyaM? kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknOti? |
^{XXII} tadA yIzustESAM itthaM cintanaM viditvA tEbhyOkathayad yUYaM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha? |
^{XXIII} tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja EtayO rmadhyE kA katha sukathya? |
^{XXIV} kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAMarthyamastIti yatha yUYaM njAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi |
^{XXV} tasmAt sa tatksaNam utthAya sarvvESAM sAkSat nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivEzanaM yayau |
^{XXVI} tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prODitAH |
^{XXVII} tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasanjcaayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM karasanjcaAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE mama pazcAdEhi |
^{XXVIII} tasmAt sa tatksANat sarvvAM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya |
^{XXIX} anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tadA taiH sahAnEke karasanjcaAynastadanyaOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH |
^{XXX} tasmAt kArANat caNPAlAnAM pApilOkAnAnjca saggE yUYaM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE |
^{XXXI} tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva |
^{XXXII} ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatOsmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina Eva |
^{XXXIII} tatastE prOcuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjatE pivanti ca? |
^{XXXIV} tadA sa tAnAcakhyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yAdA tESAM nikaTAd varO nESyatE tadA tE samupavatsyanti|
 XXXVI sOparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE kOpi nutanavas-
 traM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jIrnavastraM chidyatE, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO
 rmElanjca na bhavati|
 XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yatO nav-
 InadrAkSArasasya tEjAsA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyatE tatO drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca
 naztyati|
 XXXVIII tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastEnObhahasya
 rakSA bhavati|
 XXXIX aparanjca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItva kOpi nUtanaM na vAnjchati, yataH sa
 vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

VI

I acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrEna
 yIzOrgamanakAIE tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittva karESu marddayitva khAditumArEb-
 hirE|
 II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat karmma na karttavyaM tat
 kutaH kurutha?|
 III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham
 Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya
 IV yE darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhOjanIyAstAnAnIya svayam
 bubhajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAthi?|
 V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati|
 VI anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa bhajanagEhaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA
 tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn|
 VII tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin dOSAmArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE
 tasya svAsthyaM karOti navEti pratIkSitumArEbhIrE|
 VIII tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditva taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM prOvAca, tvamut-
 thAya madhyasthAnE tiStha|
 IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzusteAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi,
 vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM
 karmmakaraNIyam?|
 X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkya taM manavaM babhASE, nijakaram prasAraya;
 tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat|
 XI tasmAt tE pracanPakOpAnvita yIzumu kiM kariSyantIti parasparam pramantritAH|
 XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM
 rAtriM yApitavAn|
 XIII atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE
 XIV pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAta Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip
 barthalamayazca
 XV mathiH thOmA AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimOn
 XVI ca yAkUbo bhrAta yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarESu samarpayisyati sa ISkarIy-
 OtIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErita iti
 tESAM nAma cakAra|
 XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya
 ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUzAlamazca sOrAH sIdOnazca jaladhE rODhasO janani-
 hAzca Etya tasya kathAzravanArthaM rOGamuktyarthanjca tasya samIpE tasthuH|
 XVIII amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH|
 XIX sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvat sarvvE lOkA Etya taM
 sprastuM yEtirE|
 XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTim kutva jagAda, hE daridrA yUyAM dhanya yata
 IzvarIyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti|
 XXI hE adhuna kSudhitalOkA yUyAM dhanya yato yUyAM tarpsyatha; hE iha rOdinO
 janA yUyAM dhanya yato yUyAM hasiSyatha|
 XXII yadA lOkA manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO ryuSmAn R[]tiyisyantE pRthak kRtvA
 nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyAM
 dhanyaH|
 XXIII svargE yuSmAkaM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE
 prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrVVapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati
 tathaiva vyavAharan|
 XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavantO yUyAM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpta yUyAM
 kSudhita bhaviSyatha;

XXV iha hasantO yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOcitavyaM rOditavyanjca |
 XXVI sarvvailAkai rYuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati
 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH |
 XXVII hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM yE ca
 yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta |
 XXVIII yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM
 maggalaM prArthayadhvaM |
 XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapOIE capETAgHAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlam anyaM
 parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM
 paridhEyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya |
 XXX yastvAM yAcate tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattim harati taM mA yAcasva |
 XXXI parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUyamapi
 tathAcarata |
 XXXII yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM?
 pApilOkA api svESu prIyamANESu prIyantE |
 XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api
 tathA kurvanti |
 XXXIV yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuS-
 maAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApilOkA api pApijanESu RNam arpayanti |
 XXXV atO yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM
 tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarv-
 vapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtim prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM
 durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati |
 XXXVI ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRza dayAlavO bhavata |
 XXXVII aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM dOSIkRta na bhaviSyatha;
 adaNPyAn mA danNPayata tasmAd yUyamapi danPam na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSan
 kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE |
 XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varanjca lOKAH parimANa-
 pAtraM pradalayya sanjAlya prOnjAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM krOPESu samar-
 payiSyanti; yUyaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRte
 parimAsyatE |
 XXXIX atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM pan-
 thAnaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM garttE na patiSyataH?
 XL gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zaknOti |
 XLI aparanjca tvaM svacakSu[Si] nAsAm adrSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti
 tadEva kutaH pazyami?
 XLII svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtva, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAM bahiH
 karOmIti vAkyaM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM
 svanayanat nAsAM bahiH kuru tatO bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTim
 prApsyasi |
 XLIII anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca
 phalamuttamaM na phalati kRANAdataH phalaistaravO jnjAyantE |
 XLIV kaNTakipAdapat kOpi uPumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakOlivRkSAdapi
 kOpi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati |
 XLV tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAGArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH
 karOti, duSTO lOkazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAGArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirga-
 mayati yatO'ntaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti |
 XLVI aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpam nAcaritvA kutO mAM prabhO prabhO iti vadatha?
 XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam AgatyA mama katha nizamyA tadanurUpaM karmma
 karOti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jnjA[]payAmi |
 XLVIII yO janO gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittim nirmmAya svagrhaM racayati
 tEna saha tasyOpama bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mUE vEgEna vahadapi
 tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittiH pASANOpari tiSThati |
 XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittim vina
 mR[]dupari gRhanirmmAtRA samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatyA vEgEna yadA
 vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE |

VII

I tataH paraM sa lOkAnAM karNagOcarE tAn sarvvan upadEzAn samApya yadA
 kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tadA zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH piPita AsIt |

^{III} ataH sEnApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArOgyakaraNaya tasyAgama-nArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH prESayAmAsa |

^{IV} tE yIzOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhIrE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnu-grahaM prAptum arhati |

^V yataH sOSmajjAtIyESu lOkESu prIyatE tathAsmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmitavAn |
^{VI} tasmAd yIzustaIH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpaM prApa, taDA sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot | hE prabhO svayaM zramO na karttavyO yad bhavata madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

^{VII} kinjcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yOgyaM buddhavAn, tatO bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati |

^{VIII} yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prOkTE sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prOkTE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurviti prOkTE sa tadEva karOti |

^{IX} yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttinO lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM |

^X tatastE prESita gRhaM gatvA taM pIPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH |

^{XI} parEhani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOkAstEna sArddhaM yayuH |

^{XII} tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyantO lOkA EkaM mRtamanujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiriAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAta ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo lOkA Asan |

^{XIII} prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA roDIH | sa samIpaMITvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

^{XIV} tadA sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSyA tvamuttistha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi |

^{XV} tasmAt sa mRtO janastatSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa |

^{XVI} tasmAt sarvvE lOkAH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagrhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH |

^{XVII} tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnazE |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRttAntaM jnjApatavatsu

^{XIX} sa svaziSyANAM dvaU janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiStHAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH?

^{XX} pazcAttau mANavaU gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSyA tiStHAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapEkSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavAn |

^{XXI} tasmin danPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duStabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,

^{XXII} yuVAM vrjatan andhA nEtrAni khanjjAzcaranANI ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravanANI mRtAzca jIvanANI prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

^{XXIII} EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam |

^{XXIV} tayO rdUtayO rgatayOH satO ryOhani sa lOkAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyEprAntaram kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunaM kampaM naPaM?

^{XXV} yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM suKSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naram? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamANI dravyANI bhunjatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiSthanti |

^{XXVI} tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

^{XXVII} pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM | gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati | yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan |

^{XXVIII} atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtANAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH |

^{XXIX} aparanjca sarvvE lOkAH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyANI zrutvA yOhana majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE |

^{XXX} kintu phirUzinO vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvan |

^{XXXI} atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH?
^{XXXII} yE bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM
 yuSmAkaM nikaTE vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUYaM nUAnarttiStA, vayaM yuSmAkaM
 nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyam na vyalapiStA, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESAm upamA bha-
 vati|

^{XXXIII} yatO yOhan majjaka AgatyA pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd
 yUYaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam|

^{XXXIV} tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUYaM vadatha,
 khAdakaH surApazcANPAlapApinAM bandhurEkO janO dRzyatAm|

^{XXXV} kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH|

^{XXXVI} pazcAdEkaH phirUzi yIzUM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM
 gatvA bhOktumupaviStah|

^{XXXVII} Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhe yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI
 kApi duStA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

^{XXXVIII} tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudati ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau
 prakSalya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna
 mamarda|

^{XXXIX} tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI
 bhavEt tarhi EnaM sprZati yA strI sA kA kIdRzi cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duStA|

^{XL} tada yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt
 sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu|

^{XLI} EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNavAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjcazatAni mudrApAdAn
 aparazca panjcazat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa|

^{XLII} tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cakSamE; tasmAt
 tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad brUhi|

^{XLIII} zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNaM cakSamE sa iti; tatO
 yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvAM yathArthaM vyacArayaH|

^{XLIV} atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava
 gRHE mayyAgatE tvAM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai
 rmama pAdau prakSalya kEzairamArkSIt|

^{XLV} tvAM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yOSidESA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau
 cumbitUM na vyaraMsta|

^{XLVI} tvanjca madIyOttamAggE kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yOSidESA mama
 caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddIt|

^{XLVII} atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu prIyatE kintu
 yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM prIyatE|

^{XLVIII} tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata|

^{XLIX} tada tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavivizustE parasparam vaktumArEbhire,
 ayaM pApAM kSamatE ka ESaH?

^L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryayatrAsta tvAM kSEmEna vraja|

VIII

^I aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca
 gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArEbhe|

^{II} tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAta mariyam hErOdrA-
 jasya gRhAdhipatEH hOSE rbhAryya yOhanA zUZAnA

^{III} prabhRtayO yA bahvyaH striyaH duStabhUtEbhyO rOgEbhyazca muktAH satyO
 nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan|

^{IV} anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavO lOkA AgatyA tasya samIpE'milan, tada sa tEb-
 hya EkAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSibalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

^V tatO vapanakAE katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzvE pEtuH, tatastAni padatalai rdali-
 tAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca|

^{VI} katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthalE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbha-
 vAt zuzuSuH|

^{VII} katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya
 tAni jagrasuH|

^{VIII} tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustatastAnyagkurayitvA
 zatagunAni phalAni phEluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOvAca, yasya
 zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNuT|

^{IX} tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

^X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjjasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhiKArO dIyatE kintvanyE yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntEna kathyantE|

^{XI} dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA|

^{XII} yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnavanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUPAH|

^{XIII} yE kathAm zrutvA sANandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSakAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUPAH|

^{XIV} yE kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna E[hikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptabIjakaNTakibhUsvvarUPAH|

^{XV} kintu yE zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUPAH|

^{XVI} aparanjca prAdIpaM prajvAla kOpi pAtrEna nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzaka dIptiM pazyanti|

^{XVII} yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRpAm vastu kimapi nAsti|

^{XVIII} atO yUyaM kEna prakArEna zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE|

^{XIX} aparanjca yIzO rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

^{XX} kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAT cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatI vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

^{XXI} sa pratyuvAca; yE janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAta bhrAtarazca|

^{XXII} anantaram EkAdA yIzUH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH|

^{XXIII} tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

^{XXIV} athAkasmAt prabalajhanjbbhagamAd hradE naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAN jagrAsa| tasmAd yIzOrantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tadA sa utthAya vAyUM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH|

^{XXV} sa tAN babhASE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, ahO kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyanjcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati|

^{XXVI} tataH paraM gaIIlIpradEzasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEzE naukAyAM lajantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd

^{XXVII} bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSO vAsO na paridadhat gRHe ca na vasan kEvalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa|

^{XXVIII} sa yIzUM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOcchaijagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOmI mAAM mA yAtaya|

^{XXIX} yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRgkhalEna nigaPena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaram yayau|

^{XXX} anantaram yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhiNO yatO bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH|

^{XXXI} atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjnApayAsmAn|

^{XXXII} tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcHuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sOnujajnau|

^{XXXIII} tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAza tatKsANat kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH|

^{XXXIV} tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaram grAmanjca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathyAmAsuH|

^{XXXV} tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM lOkA nirgatya yIzOH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH|

^{XXXVI} yE lOkAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzustE tEbhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathyAmAsuH|

^{XXXVII} tadanantaram tasya gidErIyapradEzasya caturdikstha bahavO janA atitrastA vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO vyAghuTya jagAma|

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjcakrE
 XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kldRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijn-
 jApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitvA yIzustadarthaM
 yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArEbhe |
 XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lOkAstaM AdarENa jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvve
 tamapEkSANjcakrirE |
 XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmnO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhipa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH
 patitvA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,
 XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat | tatastasya
 gamanakAlE mArgE lOkAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva |
 XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsita sarvvasvaM vyayit-
 vApi svAsthyAM na prAptA yA yOSit sa yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM
 pasparza |
 XLIV tasmAt tatSaNat tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH |
 XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM sprSTaH? tatO'nEkairanaggIkRtE pitarastasya
 sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO lOKA nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi
 kEnAhaM sprSTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?
 XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM sprSTO, yatO mattaH zakti nrirgatEti mayA
 nizcitamajnjAyi |
 XLVII tadA sa nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe
 papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcCa yEna prakArENa svasthAbhavat
 tat sarvvaM tasya sAKsAdAcakhyau |
 XLVIII tataH sa taM jagAda hE kanyE susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm
 akArSIt tvaM kSEmENa yAhi |
 XLIX yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rnivEzanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM
 babhASE, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna |
 L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt
 sa jIviSyati |
 LI atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mAtaraM
 pitaranjca vina, anyam kanjcana pravESTuM vArayAmAsa |
 LII aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyAM mA rODiStA
 kanya na mRta nidrAti |
 LIII kintu sa nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH |
 LIV pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE
 tvamuttiSTha,
 LV tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sa tatSaNAd uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai
 kinjcid bhakSyam dAtum AdidEza |
 LVI tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH
 kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM |

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rOgAn pratikarttunjca
 tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau |
 II aparanjca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOgiNAmArOgyaM karttun-
 jca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda |
 III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi
 mA gRhlIta |
 IV yUyanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivEzanE
 tiSThata |
 V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lOKa yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tas-
 mAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkAM padadhUIIH
 sampAtayata |
 VI atha tE prasthaya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttun-
 jca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhirE |
 VII Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivijE
 VIII yataH kEcidUcuryOhan zmazAnAdudatiSThat | kEcidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM datta-
 vAn; EvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyAH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH |
 IX kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH zirO'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM
 vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat |
 X anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNI cakrustAni yIzavE kathaya-
 mAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM
 jagAma |

^{XI} pazcaI lOkAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca |

^{XII} aparanjca divAvasannE sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tISthAmah, tatO nagarAni grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANI krEtum jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu |

^{XIII} tadA sa uvAca, yUYamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOCurasmAkaM nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyantE, ataEva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittamE- tESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati |

^{XIV} tatra prAyENa panjcasahasrAni puruSA Asan |

^{XV} tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcaZat panjcaZajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENa sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH |

^{XVI} tataH sa tAn panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjca gRhItvA svargaM vilOkyEzvaragunAN kIrIttayAnjckrE bhagktA ca lOkEbhyaH parivESANArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbab- hUva |

^{XVII} tataH sarvve bhuktva tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca dvAdaza PallakAn saMja- gRhuH |

^{XVIII} athaikada nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, lOkA maM kaM vadanti?

^{XIX} tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kEcit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdi zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kECid vadanti |

^{XX} tadA sa uvAca, yUYam maM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAb- hiSiktaH puruSaH |

^{XXI} tadA sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

^{XXII} sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENa vahuyAtanA bhOktavYA prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadyApakaizca sOvajnjaya hantavyaH kintu tRItiyadivasE zmazAnAt tEnOtthAtavyam |

^{XXIII} aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAnjchati tarhi sa svam dAmyatu, dinE dinE kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

^{XXIV} yatO yah kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yah kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

^{XXV} kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnOti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH?

^{XXVI} puna ryaH kazcin maM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita AgamiSyati tada sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati |

^{XXVII} kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvAM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, EtAdRzAH kiyanto lOkA atra sthanE'pi daNPAYamAnAH santi |

^{XXVIII} EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha |

^{XXIX} atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujj- valazuklaM jAtaM |

^{XXX} aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau

^{XXXI} tau tEna yirUzAlampurE yO mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tEna sArddham kathayitum ArEbhatE |

^{XXXII} tada pitarAdayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH |

^{XXXIII} atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzUm babhASE, hE gurO'smAkam sthAnE'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata Eka tvadartha, Eka mUsArtha, Eka EliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi nrirmmyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa |

^{XXXIV} aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEzAt tE zazagkirE |

^{XXXV} tadA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta |

^{XXXVI} iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOkTvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH |

^{XXXVII} parE'hani tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sAkSat karttuM bahavo lOkA AjagmuH |

^{XXXVIII} tESAM madhyAd EkO jana uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati kRpAdrSTiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH |

^{XXXIX} bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kIstVa prAyazastaM na tyajati |

^{XL} tasmAt taM bhUtAM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH |

^{XL1} tadA yIzuravAdIt, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya |

^{XLII} tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzusta-
mamEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa |

^{XLIII} Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH
sarvvAbhiH kriyaAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAz Carye manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE,

^{XLIV} kathEyaM yuSmAkaM karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu
samarpayiSyatE |

^{XLV} kintu tE tAM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM
bOdthagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH |

^{XLVI} tadanantaram tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItva tE mithO
vivAdaM cakruH |

^{XLVII} tatO yIzustESAM manObhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamEkaM gRhItva svasya nikaTE
sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

^{XLVIII} yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vi-
dadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuS-
mAkAM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhaviSyati |

^{XLIX} aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE□ tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM
mAnuSam EkaM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSEd-
hAm | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

^L taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkaM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO
bhavati |

^{LI} anantaram tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEtA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM
karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prESayAmAsa |

^{LII} tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanlyadravyAni saMgrahItuM zOmironIyAnAM grA-
maM pravivizuH |

^{LIII} kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tatO hEtO rloKAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

^{LIV} ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA
cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmIkarttunjca vahnimAjn-
jApayAmaH? bhavAn kimitchati?

^{Lv} kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manObhAvaH
kaH, iti yUYaM na jAnIta |

^{LVI} manujasutO manujAnAM prANAN nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat |
pazcAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH |

^{LVII} tadanantaram pathi gamanakAlE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra
yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi |

^{LVIII} tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM gartta AsatE, vihAyasyavihagA□nAM
nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti |

^{LIX} tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE
prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu |

^{LX} tadA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarA-
jyasya kathAM pracAraya |

^{LXI} tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMSyatE, kintu
pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata |

^{LXII} tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yO janO lAggalE karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa
IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

X

^I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni
sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau
prahitavAn |

^{II} tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdaka alpE; tasmAd-
dhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakan aparAnapi prESayituM kSEtrasvAminaM prArthayad-
hvaM |

^{III} yUYaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mESazAvakaniva yuSmAn prahiNOmi |

^{IV} yUYaM kSudraM mahad va vasanasampuTakaM pAdukaZca mA gRhIta, mArga-
madhyE kamapi mA namata ca |

^V aparanjca yUYaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyAsya maggalaM
bhUyAditi vAkyAM prathamaM vadata |

^{VI} tasmAt tasmin nivEzanE yadi maggalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalaM tasya
bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyatE |

^{VII} aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktva pItva tasminnivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

^{VIII} anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaram praviSTESu lOkA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyatha |

^{IX} tannagarasthAn rOGiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha |

^X kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTESu lOkA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatva kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha,

^{XI} yuSmAkaM nagariya yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta |

^{XII} ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO daza sahyA bhaviSyati |

^{XIII} hA hA kOrAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayOrmadyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmAni yadi sOrasIdOnO rNagaray-OrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANI paridhAya gAtREsu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhEtsyanta |

^{XIV} atO vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM daza sahyA bhaviSyati |

^{XV} hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhav-iSyasi |

^{XVI} yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyam gRhAti sa mamaiva vAkyam gRhAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivaAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivaAvajnjAM karOti |

^{XVII} atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti |

^{XVIII} tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam |

^{XIX} pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayitum yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati |

^{XX} bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, Etannimitat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata |

^{XXI} tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM njAnavatAM viduSanjca lOkAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitarithaM bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcara uttamam |

^{XXII} pitra sarvvANI mayi samarpitANI pitaram vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti |

^{XXIII} tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvANI pazyatha tatO yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyANI |

^{XXIV} yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyam yAni sarvvANI pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtum nAlabhanta |

^{XXV} anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSitum papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karaNIyaM?

^{XXVI} yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi?

^{XXVII} tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca |

^{XXVIII} tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi |

^{XXIX} kintu sa janaH svaM nirddOSaM njApayitum yIzUM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca,

^{XXX} EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirIhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktva yayuH |

^{XXXI} akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgEna gacchan taM dRSTva mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma |

^{XXXII} ittham EkO lEviyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatva taM vilOkyaAnyEna prArzvEna jagAma |

^{XXXIII} kintvEkaH zOmirONiyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata |

XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatESu tailaM drAkSArasanjca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSevE|

XXXV parasmin divasE nijagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yO'dhikO vyayO bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi|

XXXVI ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyatE?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakArA| tadA yIzUH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara|

XXXVIII tataH paraM tE gacchanta EkaM grAmAM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakArA|

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEya tasya bhaginI yIzOH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhE|

XL kintu marthA nAnAparicaryAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya samIpa-mAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhaginI kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata kinjcidapi na manO nidhIyatE kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu|

XLI tatO yIzUH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi,

XLII kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgAM kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

XI

I anantaraM sa kasmIzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tatha bhavAnapysmAn upadizatu|

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tatha pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayaM sarvvaM bhavatu|

III pratyaham asmAkAM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi|

IV yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa|

V pazcAt sOparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkAM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizItHe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntikE kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dEhi;

VII tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadEva dAsyati|

IX ataH kArANat kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAsyatE, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mOkSyatE|

X yO yAcatE sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE|

XI putrENA pUpE yAcitE tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsyE yAcitE tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNPE yAcitE tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkAM madhyE ka EtAdrzaH pitAstE? XIII tasmAdEva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakEbhyaM uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM

janItha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUtE tyAjitE sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyaM vaktum ArEbhE; tatO lOkAH sakala AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XV kintu tESAM kECidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUba arthAd bhUtArAjE na bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XVI taM parIkSitum kECid AkAzIyam EkaM cihnaM darzayitum taM prArthayAnj-cakrirE|

XVII tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kECid gRhasThA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti|

XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalOkAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha|

^{XIX} yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAya EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti|

^{XX} kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkramENa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati|

^{XXI} balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati|

^{XXII} kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yESu zastrAstrESu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhIAti|

^{XXIII} ataH kArANAd yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati|

^{XXIV} aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntvA vizrA-maM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtaya yAmi|

^{XXV} tatO gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTvA

^{XXVI} tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAN saptabhUtAn sahAnayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zESadaza duHkhatara bhavati|

^{XXVII} asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyastha kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaram prOVaCa, ya yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya|

^{XXVIII} kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zruttvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyaH|

^{XXIX} tataH paraM tasyAntikE bahulOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbhe, Adhunika duSTalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjiccihnaM tAn darzayiSyate|

^{XXX} yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpe cihnarUpObhavat tathA vidya-mAnalOkAnAm ESAM samIpe manuSyaputrOpi cihnarUpO bhaviSyati|

^{XXXI} vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzIya rAjnI prOthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sa rAjnI sulEmAna upadEzakathAM zrOtuM prRthivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|

^{XXXII} aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lOkAnAM vaiparItYEna prOthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yatO hEtOste yUnasO vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|

^{XXXIII} pradIpaM prajvAlya drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravEzibhyO dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati|

^{XXXIV} dEhasya pradIpaZcakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati|

^{XXXV} asmAt kArANat tavAntaHsthaM jyOti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAnO bhava|

^{XXXVI} yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvam yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprOjjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati|

^{XXXVII} EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza|

^{XXXVIII} kintu bhOjanAt pUrvaM nAmAgkSit Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz CaryyaM mEnE|

^{XXXIX} tada prabhustaM prOVaCa yUYaM phirUZilOkAH pANapAtrANAM bhOjanap-AtrANanjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati|

^{XL} hE sarvvE nirbOdha yO bahiH sasarja sa Eva kimanta rna sasarja?

^{XLI} tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRtE yuS-mAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti|

^{XLII} kintu hanta phirUZigaNa yUYaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAya arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zESasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt|

^{XLIII} ha hA phirUZino yUYaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsane ApaNESu ca namaskArESu prIyadhvE|

^{XLIV} vata kapaTinO'dhyApakAH phirUZinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUYam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha|

^{XLV} tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm Eka yIzumavadat, hE upadEzaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAs-mAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi|

^{XLVI} tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUYam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggu[]lyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha |

^{XLVII} hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhiSustESAM zmazAnAni yUYaM nirmmAta |

^{XLVIII} tEnaiva yUYaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadEva sapra-mANaM kurutha ca, yvaste tAnavadhiSuH yUYaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAta |

^{XLIX} ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktamasti tESAMantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritA-Mzca prESayiSyAmi tatastE tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyinti |

^L EtasmAt kAraNat hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhya mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

^{LI} jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAta jAtAstatI-nAm aparAdhadaNPA ESAM varttamAnalOkANAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvvE danPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

^{LII} hA hA vyavasthapaK yUYaM njAnasya kunjcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunja prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH |

^{LIII} itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH

^{LIV} santastamapavadituM tasya kathAya dOSaM dharttamicchantO nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunja prArEbhirE |

XII

^I tadAnIM lOkAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata EkaikO 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE; tAdA yLzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUYaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakAp-aTyE vizESENa sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

^{II} yatO yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

^{III} andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH katha akathayata tAH sarvvAH katha dIptau zrOSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakahayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyatE |

^{IV} hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarIrasya nAzAM vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiSta |

^V tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakaM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta |

^{VI} panja caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikrIyantE? tathApIzvarastESAM Ekamapi na vismarati |

^{VII} yuSmAkaM ziraHkeZA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhy-Opi yUYaM bahumUlyAH |

^{VIII} aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSAN mAM svIkarOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSat taM svIkariSyati |

^{IX} kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSANmAm asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi |

^X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvE na kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmANaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati |

^{XI} yadA lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhanja nESyanti tada kEna prakArE na kimuttaram vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata;

^{XII} yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati |

^{XIII} tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnjApayatu bhavAn |

^{XIV} kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSyA yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn?

^{XV} anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lObhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yatO bahusampattiprApya manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati |

^{XVI} pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni |

^{XVII} tataH sa manasa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?

^{XVIII} tatOvadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAGArAni bhagktVA bRhadbhAN-PAGArAni nirmmAya tanmadhyE sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi |

^{XIX} aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni sanjci-tAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktVA plitVA kautukanja kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat,

^{XX} rE nirbOdha adya rAtrau tava prANastvattO nESyantE tata EtAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti?

^{XXI} ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpE dhanasanjcamakRtvA kEvalaM svanikaTE sanjcayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH |

^{XXII} atha sa ziSyEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktva jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStA |

^{XXIII} bhakSyAjJivanaM bhUSaNAccharIranjca zrESThaM bhavati |

^{XXIV} kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAgArANi na santi kOSAZca na santi, tathApIzvarastEbhyO bhakSyANi dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zrESThatarA na kiM?

^{XXV} aparanjca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknOti, EtAdRzO lAkO yuSmAkaM madhyE kOsti?

^{XXVI} ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryyE kutO bhAvayatha?

^{XXVII} anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zramaM na karOti tantUMZca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bahvaizvaryAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRzO vibhUSitO nAsIt |

^{XXVIII} adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSEpsyaMAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara ithaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alpapratyayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayisiyati?

^{XXIX} ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdigdhanjca |

^{XXX} jagatO dEvArcakA EtAni sarvvANi cESTanatE; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkaM pita jAnAti |

^{XXXI} ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarvvAnyEtAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyisyantE |

^{XXXII} hE kSudramESavraja yUYaM mA bhaiStA yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammativrasti |

^{XXXIII} ataEva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti TAM TAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caura nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAYayanti tAdRzE svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTake kSayaM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca;

^{XXXIV} yatO yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkaM manaH |

^{XXXV} aparanjca yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

^{XXXVI} prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mOcayituM yathA bhRtya apEkSyA tiSThanti tathA yUYamapi tiSThata |

^{XXXVII} yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThato drakSyati taEva dhanyaH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya parivESayiSyati |

^{XXXVIII} yadi dvitIyE rTItIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taEva dAsA dhanyaH |

^{XXXIX} aparanjca kasmin kSaNE caura AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnJAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhE sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUYamEtad vitta |

^{XL} ataEva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yatO yasmin kSaNE taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati |

^{XLI} tada pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kimasman uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

^{XLII} tataH prabhuH prOvAca, prabhuH samucitakAIE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjya-parivESaNaya yAM tatpadE niyOkSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddha karmmAdhlzaH kOsti?

^{XLIII} prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH |

^{XLIV} ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati | XLV kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhate,

^{XLVI} tarhi yadA prabhuM nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE sO'cEtanazca sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraStAM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya amZaM nirUpayiSyati |

^{XLVII} yO dAsaH prabhurAjnJAM njnJAtvApi sajjitO na tiSThati tadAjnJAnusArENa ca kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati;

^{XLVIII} kintu yO janO'jnJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOti sOlpaprahArAn prApsyati | yatO yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahISyatE, mAnuSA yasya nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcantE |

^{XLIX} ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsmi, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta?

^L kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magnO bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi|

^{LI} mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsmi yUyaM kimitthaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm AgatOsmi|

^{LII} yasmAdEtatkAlamArabhya EkatrasthaparijanAnAM madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlaU bhaviSyanti|

^{LIII} pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAta kanyAya vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrva vipakSA bhaviSyati|

^{LIV} sa lOkEbhyOparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi mEghOdgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyatE|

^{LV} aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpI jAyatE|

^{LVI} rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha,

^{LVII} kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

^{LVIII} aparajca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAdud-dhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM prahartuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

^{LIX} tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvaya niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvaM tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

XIII

^I aparajca pIlAtO yESAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzavE kathayAmAsuH|

^{II} tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lOkAnAm EtAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANad yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAlIlIyEbhyOpyadhikapApinastAn bOdhadhvE?

^{III} yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

^{IV} aparajca zIlOhanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STAdazajana mRtAstE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalOkEbhyO' dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE?

^V yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

^{VI} anantaram sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad EkO janO drAkSAkSEtramadhya EkamuPumaravRkSaM rOpitavAn| pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gavESayAmAsa,

^{VII} kintu phalAprAptEH kArANad udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsara-trayaM yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmI tarurayaM kutO vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhi|

^{VIII} tatO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi|

^{IX} tataH phalituM zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chEtsyasi|

^X atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati

^{XI} tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yA durbbaL strI,

^{XII} tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nArI tava daurbbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava|

^{XIII} tataH paraM tasya gAtrE hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhe|

^{XIV} kintu vizrAmavArE yIzuna tasyAH svASThyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupya lOkAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lOkaiH karma karttavayaM tasmAddhEtOH svASThyArthaM tESu dinESU Agacchata, vizrAmavArE, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata|

^{XV} tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam EkaikO janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

^{XVI} tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA?

^{XVII} ESu vAkYESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvama-hAkarmmakArANat lOkanivahaH sAnandO'bhavat|

^{XVIII} anantaram sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi?

^{XIX} yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItVa kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamagkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasIyavihagA AgatyA nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzE na sarSapabIjE na tulyaM |

^{XX} punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItVa drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa,

^{XXI} tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM |

^{XXII} tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtVa nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAma |

^{XXIII} tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpE lOkAH paritrAsyantE?

^{XXIV} tataH sa lOkAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArENa pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti |

^{XXV} gRhapatinOthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUYaM bahiH sthitVA dVaramAhatya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNad dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUYaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi |

^{XXVI} tadA yUYaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSad vayaM bhEjJanam pANanjca kRtavantaH, tvanjcAsmAkAm nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn |

^{XXVII} kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUYaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcAriNO yUYaM mattO dUrIbhavata |

^{XXVIII} tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAm yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUYaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha |

^{XXIX} aparanjca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyO lOkA AgatyA Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti |

^{XXX} pazyatEtthaM zESiYa lOkA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIYa lOkAzca zESA bhaviSyanti |

^{XXXI} aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina AgatyA yIzuM prOcuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsati |

^{XXXII} tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOgiNO'rOgiNaH kRtVA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUYamitVA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata |

^{XXXIII} tatrApyadya zvaH paravzavca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavYE, yatO hEtO ryrirUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyatE |

^{XXXIV} hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsi tavAntikE prEritAn prastairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH |

^{XXXV} pazyata yuSmAkAm vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcAm yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUYaM mAM na drakSyatha |

XIV

^I anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzinO gRhE bhOktuM gatavati tE taM vikSitum ArEbhira |

^{II} tadA jalOdarI tasya sammukhE sthitaH |

^{III} tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyAM kartavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH |

^{IV} tadA sa taM rOgiNaM svasthaM kRtVA visasarja;

^V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAm kasyacid garddabhO vRSabhO vA cEd gartTE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatksaNaM sa kiM taM nOthApaySyati?

^{VI} tatastE kathAya EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH |

^{VII} aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnItatvakaraNaM vilOkya sa nimantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda,

^{VIII} tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEkSIH | tvattO gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAtE

^{IX} nimantrayitAgatyA manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dEHti vAkyAM cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtVA sthAna itarasmin upavESTum udyamSyasi |

^X asmAt kAraNadEva tvaM nimantritO gatVA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatyA vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpavistAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSat tvaM mAnyO bhaviSyasi |

^{XI} yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyatE, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE |

^{XII} tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhnE rAtrau vA bhOjyE kRtE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtRjgaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA dhanigaNO vA samIpavAsigaNO

vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRtE cEt tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdho bhaviSyati|

^{XIII} kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn nimantraya,
^{XIV} tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArm-
mikAnAmutthAnakAlE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE|

^{XV} anantaram tAM kathAM nizama bhOjanOpaviStaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOkTuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH|

^{XVI} tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhEjjyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa|
^{XVII} tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,
khadyadravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata|

^{XVIII} kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthyanjCakrIrE| prathamO
janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM krItavAnahaM tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam,
ataEva mAM kSantuM tAM nivEdaya|

^{XIX} anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi
tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM tAM nivEdaya|

^{XX} aparah kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNad yAtuM na zaknOmi|
^{XXI} pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhOH sAKSat sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa,
tatOsau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaram nagarasya sannivEzAn
mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn atrAnaya|

^{XXII} tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti|
^{XXIII} tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca yAtvA
madIyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya|

^{XXIV} ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya rAtrib-
hojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati|

^{XXV} anantaram bahuSu lokESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajitESu satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyaH
kathayAmAsa,

^{XXVI} yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAna bhrAtarO
bhagimyo nijaprANazca, EtEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa
mama ziSyO bhavitum na zakSyati|

^{XXVII} yaH kazcit svIyAM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO
bhavitum na zakSyati|

^{XXVIII} durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sam-
pattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkAM madhya EtAdRzaH
kOsti?

^{XXIX} nOcEd bhittim kRtvA zESE yadi samApayitum na zakSyati,

^{XXX} tarhi mAnuSOyAM nicEtum Arabhata samApayitum nAzaknOti, iti vyAhRtya
sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti|

^{XXXI} aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyama dazasahasrANI
sainyANI gRhitvA viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM
yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamAM upavizya na vicArayati EtAdRzO bhUmipatiH kaH?

^{XXXII} yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtAM prESya sandhiM
karttuM prArthayEta|

^{XXXIII} tadvad yuSmAkAM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na
zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavitum na zakSyati|

^{XXXIV} lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati
tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

^{XXXV} tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH
kSipanti|yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOnu|

XV

^I tadA karasanjCayinaH pApinazca lokA upadEzkathAM zrOtuM yIzOH samIpam
Agacchan|

^{II} tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH
pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMktE|

^{III} tadA sa tEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

^{IV} kasyacit zatamESESu tiSThatmu tESAmEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyEprAn-
taram EkOnazatamESAn vihAya hAritamESasya uddEzaprAptiparyanataM na gavESay-
ati, EtAdRzO lokO yuSmAkAM madhyE ka AstE?

^V tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya band-
hubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

^{VI} hAritaM mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata|

^{VII} tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikOnazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svargE 'dhikAnando jAyatE |

^{VIII} aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhaNPE hAritE pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavESayati, EtAdRzI yOSit kAstE?

^{IX} prAptE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathyati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPaM prAptAhaM tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata |

^X tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApinA manasi parivarttitE, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnando jAyatE |

^{XI} aparanjca sa kathyAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

^{XII} tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathyAmAsa, hE pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau |

^{XIII} katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradEzaM gatVA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa |

^{XIV} tasya sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum ArEbhE |

^{XV} tataH paraM sa gatVA taddEzIyAM gRhassthamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajAM cArayituM prAntaraM prESayAmAsa |

^{XVI} kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkaEna piciNPapUraNAM vavAnjcha |

^{XVII} zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya kathyAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vEtanabhujO dAsa yathESTaM tatOdhikanjca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH |

^{XVIII} ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatVA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam

^{XIX} tava putra_iti vikhyAtO bhavitum na yOgyOsmi ca, maM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApya |

^{XX} pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSyA dayAnjckarE, dhAvitVA tasya kaNThaM gRhItVA taM cucumba ca |

^{XXI} tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAtO bhavitum na yOgyOsmi ca |

^{XXII} kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastraNnyAnIya paridhApya-atainaM hastE cAggurIyakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau samarpayata;

^{XXIII} puSTaM gOVatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktVA vayam AnandAma |

^{XXIV} yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhObhUt tatata Ananditum ArEbhIrE |

^{XXV} tatkAlE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra AsIt | atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutVA

^{XXVI} dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?

^{XXVII} tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM gOvatsaM mAritavAn |

^{XXVIII} tataH sa prakupya nivEzanAntaH pravESTuM na sammEnE; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa |

^{XXIX} tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaNjcidapyAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;

^{XXX} kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasmin-nAgatamAtrE tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM gOvatsaM mAritavAn |

^{XXXI} tadA tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava |

^{XXXII} kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtVA prAptObhUt, EtasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam |

XVI

^I aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathyAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati

^{II} tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kiDRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi |

^{III} tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzO manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhU ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzApadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'haM|

^{IV} ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzApadAt cyutE sati yathA loka mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyatE|

^V pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhUNA kati prApyam?

^{VI} tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPHakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra panjAcZataM likha|

^{VII} pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhUNA kati prApyam? tataH sOvAdId EkazatAPHakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItim likha|

^{VIII} tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAna varttaManakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti|

^{IX} atO vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrAni labhadhvaM tatO yuSmAsu padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti|

^X yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati|

^{XI} ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM karESu kaH samarpayisya?|

^{XII} yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM kO dAsyati?

^{XIII} kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin prIyamaNO'nyasminnaprIyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchiIkarOti tadvad yUyamapi dhanEzvarau sEvituM na zaknutha|

^{XIV} tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lObhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH|

^{XV} tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvarO jAnAti, yat manuSyANam ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM|

^{XVI} yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpE vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, EkaikO lOkastanmadhyaM yatnEna pravizati ca|

^{XVII} varaM nabhasaH prThivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati|

^{XVIII} yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihaya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchati|

^{XIX} EkO dhanI manuSyAH zuklani sUKSmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca|

^{XX} sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavatO bhOjanapAtrAt patitam ucchiStAM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSthat;|

^{XXI} atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan|

^{XXII} kiyatkaIAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItva ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH|

^{XXIII} pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrdhvaM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca;|

^{XXIV} hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitva mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram prEraya, yatO vahnzikhAtOham vyathitOsmi|

^{XXV} tadA ibrAhIm babhASE, hE putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati|

^{XXVI} aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnam yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti|

^{XXVII} tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi|

^{XXVIII} tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tatha mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpaM iliyAsaram prEraya|

^{XXIX} tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakani tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanani manyantAM|

^{XXX} tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tatha, kintu yadi mRtalOkAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpaM yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayisya?|

XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanAni na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMSyantE |

XVII

I itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati |

II EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM |

III yUyaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva |

IV punarEkadinamadhyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva |

V tadA prEritAH prabhUm avadan asmAkAM vizvAsAM varddhaya |

VI prabhuruVAcA, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvaM samU-lamutpATitO bhUtVA samudrE rOpitO bhava kathAyAM EtasyAM EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjnjAvahO bhaviSyati |

VII aparaM svadAsE halaM vAhayitVA vA pazUn cArayitVA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOkturnupaviza, yuSmAkam EtAdrZaH kOsti?

VIII varanjca pUrvvAM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjJE pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIm kiM na vakSyati?

IX tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi krtE prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE mayA |

X itthaM nirUpitESu sarvvakarmmasu krtESu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNO dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAttramEva kRtaM |

XI sa yirUzAlami yAtRAM kurvvan zOmironGAlIpradEzamadhyEna gacchati,

XII Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtVA

XIII dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhira, hE prabhO yIzo dayasvAsmAn |

XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTVA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakanAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOgAt pariSkRtAH |

XV tadA tESAMEkAH svAM svasthaM dRSTVA prOccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAtO yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNadhObhUmau papAta;

XVI sa cAsIt zOmironI |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanyE navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOPYanyO na prAPyata |

XIX tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XX atha kadEzvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUzibhiH prSTE sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanEna na bhaviSyati |

XXI ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM loka vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarEvAstE |

XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti |

XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyEti vAkyaM loka vakSyanti, kintu tESAM pazcAt mA yAta, manugacchata ca |

XXIV yatastapId yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasUnuH prakAziSyatE |

XXV kintu tatpUrvvAM tEnAnEkAni duHkhAni bhOktavyAnyEtadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajnjAtavyaH |

XXVI nOHasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tatha bhaviSyati |

XXVII yAvatkAlaM nOhO mahApOtaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvAM nAnAzay-acca tAvatkAlaM yathA loka abhunjjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca;

XXVIII itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA loka bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayarOpaNa-grhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yadA lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtVA sarvvAM vyanAzayat

XXX tadvan manavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati |

XXXI tadA yadi kazcid gRhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnE-tum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

XXXII lOTaH patnIM smarata |

XXXIII yaH prANAn rakSituM cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM vacni tasyAM rTrau zayyaikagatayO rOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE|

XXXV striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarrttayiSyatastayOrEkA dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE|

XXXVI puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatastayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE|

XXXVII tadA tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThata tatra gRdhrA milanti|

XVIII

I aparanjca lOkairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayEna yIzuna dRSTAnta EkaH kathitaH|

II kutracinagarE kazcit prAPvivaAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata|

III atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpamEtya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurviti nivEdayAmAsa|

IV tataH sa prAPvivaAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadagglkRtavAn pazcAccittE cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE

V tathApyESA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nOcEt sa sadAgatya mAM vyagram kariSyati|

VI pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprAPvivaAkO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvaM|

VII Izvarasya yE 'bhurucitalOkA divAnizama prArthayantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

VIII yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

IX yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtva parAn tucchIkurvanti EtAdRgbyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa|

X EkaH phirUzyaparaH karasanjAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau|

XI tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzvE tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XII saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa|

XIII kintu sa karasanjAyI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa|

XIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjAyI puNyavattvEna gaNitO nijagRhaM jagAma, yatO yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svam namayati sa unnamayiSyate|

XV atha zizUnAM gAtraspArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH|

XVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtva IzvararAjyaM na gRhlAti sa kEnApi prakArENa tat pravESTuM na zaknOti|

XVIII aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavayam?

XXIX yIzuruva, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati|

XX paradArAn ma gaccha, narama mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyam mA dEhi, matAraM pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA yA AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi|

XXI tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva EtA AcarAmi|

XXII iti kathAM zruttva yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrEbhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava|

XXIII kintvEtAM kathAM zruttva sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt|

XXIV tadA yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTva jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyappravEzAH kIdRg duSkaraH|

XXV IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE|

XXVI zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANaM prApsyate?

XXVII sa uktavan, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarENa zakyaM|

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayam sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavama|

XXXIX tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAgyArthaM grHaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAYAM santAnAMzca tyaktava

XXXI iha kAIE tatO'dhikaM parakAIE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti |
XXXII anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUZAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM pratiGhaTiSyate;

XXXIII vastutastu sO'nyadEzIyAnAM hastESu samarpayiSyate, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niStHivaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca,

XXXIV kintu tRtIyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |
XXXV EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyAM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavat tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE jnjAtuM na zEkuzca |

XXXVI atha tasmin yirihOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarOt

XXXVII sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutVA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn |

XXXVIII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lOkairukTE sa uccairvaktumArEbhE,

XXXIX hE dAyUdaH santAna yIZO mAAM dayasva |

XL tatOgragAminastaM maunI tiStHEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAAM dayasva |

XLI taDA yIzuH sthagitO bhUtVA svAntikE tamAnEtum AdidEza |

XLII tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, taDA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai |

XLIII taDA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XLIV tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, taDAlokyA sarvvE loka IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhirE |

XIX

I yadA yIzu ryirIhOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstada

II sakkEyanAmA karasanjcaAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO

III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAlloKasaMghamadyE tad-darzanamaprApya

IV yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvitVA taM draSTum uPumbarataru-mArurOha |

V pazcAd yIzustatsthanam itVA UrddhvaM vilOkya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, hE sakkEya tvaM zIghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM |

VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha |

VII tad dRSTvA sarvvE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE, sOtithitvEna duStalOkagRhaM gacchati |

VIII kintu sakkEyO daNPayamAnO vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO dadE, aparam anyAyam kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi |

IX taDA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAnO'taH kArANAd adyAsya gRHe trANamupasthitaM |

X yad hAritaM tat mRgayitum rakSitunjca manuSyaputra AgatavAn |

XI atha sa yirUZAlamaH samIpa upAtiStHAd IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lOkairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm ut-thApya kathayAmAsa |

XII kOpi mahAlloKO nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItVA punarAgantuM dUradEzaM jagAma |

XIII yAtrAkAIE nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudra dattVA mamAgamana-paryyantaM vAniyyaM kurutEtyAdidEza |

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH |

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn Ekaiko janO bANiyyEna kiM labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dAsESu mudra arpayat tAn AhUyAnEtum AdidEza |

XVI taDA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikaya mudrayA dazamudra labdhAH |

XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyO jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dazanagarANam adhipO bhava |

XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikaya mudrayA panjamudra labd-hAH |

XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava |

XX tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastrE baddhvAsthApayaM sEyaM|

XXI tvaM kRpA NO yannAsthApayastadapi gRhAsi, yannAvapastadEva ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvattO bhItaH|

XXII tadA sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadEva gRhAMi, yadahaM nAvapanjca tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH kRpANoHamiti yadi tvaM jaNAsi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthApayaH? tayA kRtE'ham Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam|

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta|

XXV tE prOcuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi|

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAyisyaTE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisyaTE|

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA yE mama ripavas-tAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata|

XXVIII ityupadEzakathAM kathayitvA sOgragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau|

XXIX pazcAt baithanIyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA ziSyad-vayam ityuktva prESayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravizyaiva yaM kOpi mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcaiyitvAnayataM|

XXXI tatra kutO mOcaiyathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhE|ratra prayOjanam AstE|

XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatKathA[nusArENa sarvvaM prAptau|

XXXIII garddabhazAvakamOcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH, garddabhazAvakaM kutO mOcaiy-athaH?

XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE|

XXXV pazcAt tau taM garddabhazAvakaM ylzOrantikamAnIya tatprSThE nijavasAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH|

XXXVI atha yaTrAkAlE lOKAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum ArEbhIrE|

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkar-mmANi smRtvA,

XXXVIII yO rAjA prabhO rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArEbhE|

XXXIX tadA lOKAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzum prOcuH, hE upadEzaka svaziSyAn tarjaya|

XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSthanti tarhi pASANA ucaIH kathAH kathayiSyanti|

XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,

XLII hA hA cEt tvamagRE'njJAsyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSANEsmin tattava dRSTEragOcaram bhavati|

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhattha iti hEtO ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENa vESTayitvA rOtsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANAikOpi pASANOpari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati|

XLV atha madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvam

XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgrRhamiti lipirAstE kintu yUYaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha|

XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayitum cicESTirE;

XLVIII kintu tadupadEze sarvvE lOKa niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzam prApuH|

XX

I athaikada yIzu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOKAnupadizati, Etarhi prad-hAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAnjcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH

II kayAjnjaya tvaM karmmANyEtAni karOSi? kO vA tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasman vada|

III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata|

IV yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM?

V tatastE mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati|

^{VI} yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvvE loka asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAditi sarvvE dRPhaM jAnanti|

^{VII} ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjaya jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH|

^{VIII} tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjaya karmmANyEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

^{IX} atha lOkAnAM sAkSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhe, kazcid drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSIvalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradEzaM jagAma|

^X atha phalakaIE phalAni grahitu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNOt kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH|

^{XI} tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prESayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visarjuH|

^{XII} tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyAM prAhiNOt tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH|

^{XIII} tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyaM dRSTvA samAdariSyantE|

^{XIV} kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSyA parasparaM vivicya prOcuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkaM bhaviSyati|

^{XV} tataste taM kSEtrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

^{XVI} sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA parESAM hastESu tatkSEtraM samarpayisyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu|

^{XVII} kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati| Etasya zAsrIyavacanasya kiM tAtpariyam?

^{XVIII} aparaM tatpASANOpari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyatE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANAh patiSyati sa tEna dhUlivac cUrNibhaviSyati|

^{XIX} sOsmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH|

^{XX} ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOsAM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe prESayAmAsuH|

^{XXI} tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSyA satyavEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajAnImaH|

^{XXII} kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA?

^{XXIII} sa tESAM vanjanaM jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata|

^{XXIV} iha likhitA mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya|

^{XXV} tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta|

^{XXVI} tasmAlOkAnAM sAkSat tatKathAyAH kamapi dOSAM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|

^{XXVII} aparanjma zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

^{XXVIII} hE upadEzaka zAsrE mUsA asmAn pratIti lilEkha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvAmzam utpAdayiSyati|

^{XXIX} tathAca kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau|

^{XXX} atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmEva vyuvAha;

^{XXXI} itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyaH santO mamruH|

^{XXXII} zESE sa strI ca mamAra|

^{XXXIII} ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAlE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sa bhAryya bhavisyati? yataH sa tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt|

^{XXXIV} tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO loka vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

^{XXXV} kintu yE tajjagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

^{XXXVI} tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svarglyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti|

^{XXXVII} adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvara ityuktva mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilEkha|

^{XXXVIII} ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jIvantaH santi|

XXXIX iti zrutvA kiyantOdhyaApakA UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyukta-
vAn|

^{XL} itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|

^{XLI} pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrIStaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathaM lOKAH
kathaM kathayanti?

^{XLII} yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM
yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza|

^{XLIII} iti kathaM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthE'vadat|

^{XLIV} ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?
^{XLV} pazcAd yLzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca,

^{XLVI} yE'dhyaApakA dIrghapariicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTapaNayO rna-
maskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca priyantE

^{XLVII} vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chaEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tESu
sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

XXI

^I atha dhanilOkA bhANPAGArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati,

^{II} Etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza|

^{III} tatO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhava sarvvEb-
hyOdhikaM nyakSEpsIt,

^{IV} yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM
vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsIt|

^V aparanjca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtArAM kaizcidi-
tyuktE sa pratyuvAca

^{VI} yUYaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikOpyanyapASANOpari na
sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsadbhaviSyanti kaIOyamAyAti|

^{VII} tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAya
EtasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

^{VIII} tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkAM bhramaM kOpi na janayati,
khISTOhamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH,
tESAM pazcAnMa gacchata|

^{IX} yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zagkadhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA
ghaTanA avazyAM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati|

^X aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna
rAjyam utthAsyati,

^{XI} nAnAsthanESu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOma-
naNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyantE|

^{XII} kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrsvaM lOKA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPay-
iSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakArANad yuSmAn
bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca|

^{XIII} sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE|

^{XIV} tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta|

^{XV} vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzAM vAk-
paTutvaM jnJananjca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi|

^{XVI} kinjca yUYaM pitra mAtRa bhrAtRa bandhuna jnjAtya kuTumbEna ca parakarESu
samarpayiSyadhvE; tataste yuSmAkAM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti|

^{XVII} mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhvE|

^{XVIII} kintu yuSmAkAM ziraHkEzaiKopi na vinaMkSyati,

^{XIX} tasmAdEva dhairyyamavalambya svasvapranAn rakSata|

^{XX} aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM vilOkya tasyOcchinnatAyAH samayaH
samIpa ityavagamiSyatha|

^{XXI} tadA yihUdAdEzasthA lOKAH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE
dEzAntaram palAyanta, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti tE nagaram na pravizantu,

^{XXII} yatastada samucitadNPanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitANI tAni
saphalANI bhaviSyanti|

^{XXIII} kintu ya yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata
EtAllokAn prati kOpO dEze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE|

^{XXIV} vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivaggaM lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarv-
vadEzESu nAyisyantE ca kinjcAnyadEzIyanAM samayOpasthitiparyantaM yirUzAlam-
puraM taiH padatalai rdalayisyatE|

^{XXV} sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadEzIyanAM
duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vicInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti|

^{XXVI} bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhiiAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPale tEjasvinO dOLAyamaNa bhaviSyanti|

^{XXVII} tadA parAkramaNA mahAtEjasa ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti|

^{XXVIII} kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUYaM mastakAnyuttOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM muktEH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati|

^{XXIX} tatastEnaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM

^{XXX} navInapatraNi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUYaM jnjAtuM zaknutha,

^{XXXI} tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha|

^{XXXII} yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvam EtAni ghaTiSyantE|

^{XXXIII} nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati|

^{XXXIV} ataEva viSamAzaEna pAnEna ca sAMmArakacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nOpatiSThati tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

^{XXXV} pRthivIsthasarvvalOkAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati|

^{XXXVI} yathA yUYam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttarItuM manujasutasya sammukhE saMsthAtunja yOgyA bhavatha kArANadasmAt sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM|

^{XXXVII} aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat|

^{XXXVIII} tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrOtuM mandirE tadantikam Agacchan|

XXII

^I aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthitE

^{II} pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathOpAyAm acES-Tanta kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH|

^{III} Etastin samayE dvAdazasiSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yO yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

^{IV} sa gatvA yathA yIZuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakArA|

^V tEna tE tuStAstasmai mudraM dAtuM paNaM cakruH|

^{VI} tataH sOggIkRtya yathA lOkANAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathAvakAzaM cESTitumArEbhe|

^{VII} atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dinE nistArOtsavasya mESO hantavyastamin dinE

^{VIII} yIZuH pitaraM yOhananjAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhOjanArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANYAsAdayataM|

^{IX} tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEccha?

^X tadA sOvAdIt, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA nivEzanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM,

^{XI} yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOktuM zaknOmi satithizAla kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati|

^{XII} tataH sa janO dvitiiyaprakOSThIyam EkaM zastaM kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM|

^{XIII} tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENa sarvvam dRSdvA tatra nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjyaMAsAdayAmAsatuH|

^{XIV} atha kAla upasthitE yIZu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktumupavizya kathitavAn

^{XV} mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya bhOjyaM bhOktuM mayAtivAnjcha kRta|

^{XVI} yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAgyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE tAvatkAlam idaM na bhOkSyE|

^{XVII} tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn klrttayitvA tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM grhIta yUYaM vibhajya pivata|

^{XVIII} yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasam na pAsyAmi|

^{XIX} tataH pUpaM grhItvA IzvaraguNAn klrttayitvA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM|

XX atha bhOjanAntE tAdrZaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tEna nirNItanayamarUpaM pAnapAtramidam|

XXI pazyata yO mAM parakarESu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati|

XXII yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENA manuSyapu|trasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayisyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati|

XXIII tAdA tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE parasaram praSTumArEbhIrE|

XXIV aparaM tESAM kO janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat|

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sOvadat, anyadEzIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE bhUpatitvEna vikhyAta bhavanti ca|

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmAkaM zrESThO bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yaza mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sEvakavadbhavatu|

XXVII bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM zrESThO na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE'haM paricAraka_ivAsmi|

XXVIII aparanjca yuyam mama parIkSAkAlE prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA

XXX EtatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamEkaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyam nirUpayAmi|

XXXI tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsraYElIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhvE|

XXXII aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazya tita_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXIII kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivartitE ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru|

XXXIV tAdA sOvadat, hE prabhOhaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM majjitOsmi|

XXXV tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvOSyase|

XXXVI aparaM sa papraccha, yAdA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukanjca vina yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tAdA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? tE prOCuH kasyApi na|

XXXVII tAdA sOvadat kintvidANIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tEna tadgrahitavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo| nAsti tEna svavastraM vikriya sa krEtavyaH|

XXXVIII yAtO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phalisyati yAtO mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati|

XXXIX tAdA tE prOCuH prabhO pazya imau kRpANau| tataH sOvadad Etau yathESTau|

XL atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusArENa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH|

XLI tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAYAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XLII pazcAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthayAnjacrE,

XLIII hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu|

XLIV tAdA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau|

XLV pazcAt sOtyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtva punardRPhaM prArthayAnjacrE, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhIrE|

XLVI atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn manOduHkhinO nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVII kutO nidrAtha? parIkSAYAM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM|

XLVIII EtatkathAyaH kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE gaNito yihUdAnAma janatAsahitastESAM agre calitvA yIzOzcumbanArthaM tandantikam Ayayau|

XLIX tAdA yIzuruvAca, hE yihUda kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi?

L tAdA yadyad ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyamaH?

L I tata EkaH karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda|

L II adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIzustasya zrutiM sprSTvA svasyaM cakAra|

L III pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUYaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItva mAM kiM cOrAM dharttumAyAtAH?

^{LIII} yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThaM tadA mMAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAniM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti|

^{LIV} atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyajakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditvA

^{LV} bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lOkAH samEtyOpaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivEza|

^{LVI} atha vahnisannidhau samupavEzakAlE kAciddAsI manO nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt|

^{LVII} kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt hE nAri tamahaM na paricinOmi|

^{LVIII} kSaNAntarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsi| pitarAH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmi|

^{LIX} tataH sArddhadANPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya babhASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyaM gAlIllyO lokaH|

^{LX} tadA pitara uvAca hE nara tvam yad vadami tadahaM bOddhuM na zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkuTO rurAva|

^{LXI} tadA prabhUNA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirIkSitE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvaM mMAM trirapahnOSyasE iti pUrVVoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitarAH smRtvA

^{LXII} bahirgatvA mahAkhEdEna cakranda|

^{LXIII} tadA yai ryIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE|

^{LXIV} vastrENa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapOLE capETAGhAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kastE kapOLE capETAGhAtaM kRtvAna? gaNayitvA tad vada|

^{LXV} tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArEbhirE|

^{LXVI} atha prabhAtE sati lOkaprAnjcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi na vASMa vada|

^{LXVII} sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukTE'pi yUyAM na vizvasiSyatha|

^{LXVIII} kasmiMzcidvAkyE yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mMAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mMAM tyakSyatha ca|

^{LXIX} kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE samupavEkSyati|

^{LXX} tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyAM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvAhaM|

^{LXXI} tadA tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyAM prAptam|

XXIII

^I tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalOkA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdyA vaktumArEbhirE,

^{II} svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA vayaM|

^{III} tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvam kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJA? sa pratyuvAca tvam satyamuktavAn|

^{IV} tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn|

^V tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlIlA EtatsthAnaparyyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllokanUpadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn|

^{VI} tadA pIlAtO gAlIlapradEZasya nAma zruttvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIllyO lokaH?

^{VII} tataH sa gAlIlpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tadA sthitEstasya samIpE yIzuM prESayAmAsa|

^{VIII} tadA hErOd yIzuM vilOkya santutOSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kinjiCadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn|

^{IX} tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaram nOvAca|

^X atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE|

^{XI} hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNOt|

^{XII} pUrvaM hErOdpIlAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dvayo rmElanaM jAtam|

^{XIII} pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE,

XIV rAjjyaparyayakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi prOktApavAdAnurUpE-NAsya kOPYaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH,

XV yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESitA mayA tatrAsya kOPYaparAdhastEnApi na prAptaH |pazyatAnEna vadhaE|tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XVI tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi |

XVII tatrOtsavE tESAMeKO mOCayitavyaH |

XVIII iti hEtOstE prOccairEkadA prOcuH, EnaM dURIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOCaya |

XX sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha Asit |

XX kintu pIlAtO yIzuM mOCayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca |

XXI tathApyEnaM kruzE vyadha kruzE vyadhEti vadantastE ruruvuH |

XXII tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

XXIII tathApi tE punarEnaM kruzE vyadha ityuktvA prOccairDRPhaM prArthayAnj-cakrirE;

XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabale sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adideza |

XXV rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOCay-itvA yIzuM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat |

XXVI atha tE yIzuM gRHItvA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtuM tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

XXVII tatO IOkArANyamadhyE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH |

XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyam madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi;

XXIX pazyata yAH kadApi garbhavatyO nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yada dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

XXX tadA hE zailA asmAkamupari patata, hE upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti |

XXXI yataH satEjasi zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyatE?

XXXII tadA tE hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH |

XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruzE vividhuH; taddvayOra-parAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruzE vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lOkasaMghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAbhirucitO 'bhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya prOvAca,

XXXVII cEttvam yihUdIyanAM rAjAsi tarhi svAM rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyanAM rAjEti vAkyaM yUnAnIyarOmIyEbrIyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayam nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadanPOsi,

XLI yOgyapAtrE AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyapravEzakAlE mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paraOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi |

XLIV aparanjca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarv-vadEzO'ndhakArENAvRtO

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidha babhUva |

XLVI tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhuanuSya AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvantO lOkA draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gataH |

XLIX yIzO rjnJAtayO yA yA yOSitazca gAllastEna sArddhamAyAtAsta api dUrE sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH |

^L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAnjCAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO

^{LI} yihUdidEzIyO 'rimathIyanagarIyO yUSaphnAmA mantrI bhadrO dhArmmikazca pumAn

^{LII} pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzO rdEhaM yayAcE|

^{LIII} pazcAd vapuravarOhyA vAsaSA saMvESTya yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAstHApayata tasmin zaiLE svAtE zmazAnE tadastHApayat|

^{LIV} taddinamAyOjanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArAzca samIpaH|

^{LV} aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yOSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

^{LVI} vyAghuTYa sugandhidravayatani kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmam cakruH|

XXIV

^I atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gRHItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH|

^{II} kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA

^{III} tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya

^{IV} vyAkulA bhavanti Etarhi tEjOmayaVastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau

^V tasmAttAH zagkAyukta bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmR-tANAM madhyE jIvantaM kutO mRgAyatha?

^{VI} sOtra nAsti sa udastHAt|

^{VII} pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata|

^{VIII} tadA tasya sA katha tAsAM manaHsu jAtA|

^{IX} anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH|

^X magdallInmariyam, yOhanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhya EtAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

^{XI} kintu tAsAM kathAM anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kOpi na pratyait|

^{XII} tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvO bhUtva pArzvaikastHApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAnO yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratastH|

^{XIII} tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrOzAntaritam immAyugrAmam gacchantau

^{XIV} tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

^{XV} tayOrAlApavicArayOH kaIE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

^{XVI} kintu yathA tau tAM na paricinatastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMruddhA|

^{XVII} sa tau prSTavAn yuvAM viSannau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

^{XVIII} tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapurE'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzi kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?

^{XIX} sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArEbhatE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratIyO bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAnjca sAkSAT vAkyE karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt

^{XX} tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArEna kruzE vidhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;

^{XXI} kintu ya isrAyElIyOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA| tadyathA tathAstu tasya ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM|

^{XXII} adhikantvasmAkAM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;

^{XXIII} tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTYEtva prOktavatyAH svargIsadUttau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn|

^{XXIV} tatOsmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTa-vantaH kintu tAM nApazyan|

^{XXV} tadA sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhou hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyEtum vilambamAnau;

^{XXVI} EtatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtibrAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?

^{XXVII} tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa|

^{XXVIII} atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzite

XXXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau|

XXX pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakAIE sa pUpaM gRhItva IzvaraguNan jagAda tanjca bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau|

XXXI tAdA tayO rDRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa tayOH sAkSAdan-tardadhE|

XXXII tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAIE yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?

XXXIII tau tatSaNadutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAm EkAdazANAM sagginAnjca darzanaM jAtaM|

XXXIV tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE darzanamadAcca|

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhanjjanEna tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRt-tAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE|

XXXVI itthaM tE parasparaM vadanti tatKAIE yIzuH svayaM tESAM madhya prOthhaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE tRESuzca|

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kutO duHkhita bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandEha udEti ca kutaH?

XXXIX ESOhaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTva pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi na santi|

XL ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa|

XLI tE'sambhavaM jnjAtva sAnanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kinjcidasti?

XLII tatastE kiyaddagdhamsasyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya tESAM sAKSad bubhujE

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gItapustakE ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyantE yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadEtadvAkyam avadaM tadidANIM pratyakSamabhUt|

XLV atha tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhadhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtana bhOktavya tRtiyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyan-jcEti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadEze manaHparAvarttanasya pApamO-canasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII ESu sarvvESu yUYaM sAKSiNaH|

XLIX aparanjca pazyata pitra yat pratijnjAtaM tat prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUYaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagarE tiSThata|

L atha sa tAn baithanIyApariyantaM nItva hastAvuttOlya AziSa vaktumArEbhE

LI AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtva svargAya nItO'bhavat|

LII tAdA tE taM bhajamAnA mahAnandEna yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH|

LIII tatO nirantaram mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdanjca kart-tam ArEbhire| iti| |

yOhanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva |
^{II} sa AdAvIzvarENa sahAsIt |
^{III} tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRjE sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti |
^{IV} sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyOtiH
^V tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |
^{VI} yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENa prESayAnjacrE |
^{VII} tadvArA yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtuM
sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat,
^{VIII} sa svayaM tajjyOti rna kintu tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |
^{IX} jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvanamujEbhyO dIptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyOtiH |
^X sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lokAstaM nAjAnan |
^{XI} nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |
^{XII} tathApi yE yE tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putra
bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |
^{XIII} tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchatO na kintvIz-
varAdabhavat |
^{XIV} sa vAdO manuyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArd-
ham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahimA taM mahi-
mAnaM tasyApazyAma |
^{XV} tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa
mattO gurutaraH; yatO matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyami-
dam adAM sa ESaH |
^{XVI} aparanjca tasya pUrNatAya vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAp-
tAH |
^{XVII} mUsAdvArA vyavastha dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvanjca yIzukhrISTadvArA
samupAtiSThatAM |
^{XVIII} kOpi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH krOPasthO'dvitiyaH pu-
trastaM prakAzayat |
^{XIX} tvaM kaH? iti vAkyAM prESTuM yadA yihUdIyalOkA yAjakan IEvilOkAMzca
yirUzAlamO yOhanaH samIpE prESayAmAsuH,
^{XX} tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn |
^{XXI} tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tatastE'pRcchan tarhi
bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sOvadat nAhaM saH |
^{XXII} tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prErakan tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH?
svasmin kiM vadasi?
^{XXIII} tadA sOvadat | paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntarE
vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdi likhi-
tavAn sOham |
^{XXIV} yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH |
^{XXV} tadA tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi
lokan majjayasi kutaH?
^{XXVI} tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na
janItha tAdRza Eko janO yuSmAkAM madhya upatiSThati |
^{XXVII} sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM
mOcayitumapi nAhaM yOgyOsmi |
^{XXVIII} yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tas-
mina sthAnE sarvvamEtad aghaTata |
^{XXIX} parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH
pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakAM pazyata |
^{XXX} yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH, yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM
sO'varttata yasminnaH kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM |
^{XXXI} aparaM nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyElloka EnaM yathA paricin-
vanti tadabhiprAyENaHaM jalE majjayitumAgaccham |
^{XXXII} punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtvad
avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham |
^{XXXIII} nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yO jalE majjayitum
mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam avatarantam
avatiSThantanjca drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjayiSyati |

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi |
 XXXV parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddhEM tiSThan
 XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyataM |
 XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH |
 XXXVIII tatO yIzU parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM
 gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchataM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO bhavAn kutra tiSThati?
 XXXIX tataH sOvAdit Etya pazyataM | tatO divasasya tRtiyapraharasya gatavAt tau
 taddinaM tasya saggE'sthAtAM |
 XL yau dvau yOhanO vAKyaM zrutvA yizOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOnpitarasya
 bhrAtA AndriyaH
 XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasOdaraM zimOnaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM
 khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSAtkRtavantaH |
 XLII pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpaM Anayat | tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH
 putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaipAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastarO bhaviSyati |
 XLIII parE'hani yIzau gAllaM grantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM
 sAkSATprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha |
 XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya
 philipasya vasatirAsIt |
 XLV pazcAt philipO nithanElaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthE bhav-
 iSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM
 nAsaratIyaM yIzU sAkSAD akArSma vayaM |
 XLVI tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknOti?
 tataH philipO 'vOcat Etya pazyA |
 XLVII aparanjca yIzUH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn,
 pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllOkaH |
 XLVIII tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya
 AhvAnAt pUrsvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUIE'sthAstada tvAmadarzam |
 XLIX nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi, bhavAn
 isrAyElvaMzasya rAjA |
 L tatO yIzU rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUIE dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitas-
 mAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyavzasIH? EtasmAdapyAzcaryyAni kAryyAni drakSyasi |
 LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcItE mEghadvArE
 tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanjca drakSyatha |

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivasE gAllI pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca
 yIzOrmAta tiSThat |
 II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan |
 III tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAta tamavadat EtESAM drAk-
 SArasO nAsti |
 IV tadA sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM
 nOpatiSThati |
 V tatastasya mAta dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta |
 VI tasmin sthAnE yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusArENAPHakaikajaladha-
 rANi pASANamayAni SaPvRhatpAtrANiAsan |
 VII tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjnApayat, tatastE sarvvAn
 kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan |
 VIII atha tEbhyaH kinjiciduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHSamIpaM nEtum sa tAnAdizat, tE
 tadanayan |
 IX aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSArasO'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa jnjAtuM zaktAH
 kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO jnjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata,
 X IOkAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasma
 kinjicidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi |
 XI itthaM yIzurgAllIpradEzE AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM
 prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyavasan |
 XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtruziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat
 kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat |
 XIII tadanantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzU ryrUzAlam na-
 garam Agacchat |
 XIV tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vAnijakScOpaviSTAN
 vilOkya

^{XV} rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn|

^{XVI} vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArStA|

^{XVII} tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgO yastu sa grasatIva mAM| imAM zAstrialipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran|

^{XVIII} tataH param yihUdIyalOkA yiSimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihna-masmAn darzayasi?

^{XIX} tatO yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi|

^{XX} tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANEna SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvAM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi?

^{XXI} kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn|

^{XXII} sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyOthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyzvasiSuH|

^{XXIII} anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAz-caryyakarmMANi vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM|

^{XXIV} kintu sa tESAM karESu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait|

^{XXV} sa mAnavESu kasyacit pramANaM nApEkSata yatO manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat sOjAnAt|

III

^I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzi kSaNadAyAM

^{II} yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirjnAyatE; yatO bhavata yAnyAzcaryyakarmMANi kriyantE paramEz-varasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE|

^{III} tadA yIzuruttaram dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarAM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti|

^{IV} tatO nikadImaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharam pravizya janituM zaknOti?

^V yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

^{VI} mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva|

^{VII} yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyAM mamaitasyAM kathAyAM AzcaryaM mA maMstHAH|

^{VIII} sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvAM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujAnAM janma bhavati|

^{IX} tadA nikadImaH prSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti?

^X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrayElO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi?

^{XI} tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmas-tasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyatE|

^{XII} Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

^{XIII} yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat|

^{XIV} aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpaM prOthApatavAn manuSyaputrO'pi tathaivOthApatavyaH;

^{XV} tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApSyati|

^{XVI} Izvara ithaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitiyAM tanayaM prAdadAt tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApSyati|

^{XVII} IzvarO jagatO lOkAn daNPayituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritrAtuM prESita-vAn|

^{XVIII} ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNPArHO na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva daNPArHO bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karOti|

^{XIX} jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prakAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt tE jyOtiSopi timirE prIyantE EtadEva daNPasya kArANAM bhavati|

^{XX} yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyOtiRRRItiyivA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

^{XXI} kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvANi karmmanIzvarENa kRtAnIti satha prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENa sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti|

^{XXII} tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadEzaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata|

^{XXIII} tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutaratOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA AgatyA tEna majjitA abhavan|

^{XXIV} tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH|

^{XXV} aparanjca zAcakarommaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalOkAnAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

^{XXVI} hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpaM yAnti ca|

^{XXVII} tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENa na datte kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknOti|

^{XXVIII} ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvvE sAkSiNaH stha|

^{XXIX} yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau danPAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabdE zrute'tIvAhlAdyatE mamApi tadvad Anandasid-dhirjAtA|

^{XXX} tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM|

^{XXXI} ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH|

^{XXXII} sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na grhIAti;

^{XXXIII} kintu yO grhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAggitaM karOti|

^{XXXIV} IzvarENa yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt|

^{XXXV} pitA putrE snEhaM kRtvA tasya hastE sarvvANi samarpitavAn|

^{XXXVI} yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati|

IV

^I yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca,

^{II} phirUZina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya

^{III} yihUdIyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat|

^{IV} tataH zOmironApradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati

^V yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI zOmironApradEzasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat|

^{VI} tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavELAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramA-pannastasya prahEH pArzve upAvizat|

^{VII} Etarhi kAcit zOmironIyA yOSit tOyOttOlanArtham tatrAgamat

^{VIII} tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI krEtum nagaram agacchan|

^{IX} yIzuH zOmironIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyAM pAtuM dEhi| kintu zOmironIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyalOkA na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAkathayat zOmironIyA yOSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyOsi kathaM mattaH pAnIyAM pAtum ichhasi?

^X tatO yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdRk pAnIyAM pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya ithhaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi tamayAcisyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat|

^{XI} tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha prahirgambhIrO bhavatO nIrOttOlana-pAtraM nAsti ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?

^{XII} yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana gOMESAdayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyAM papurEtAdRzO yOSmAkAM pUrurvapurASO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kim?

^{XIII} tatO yIzurakathayad idam pAnIyAM saH pivati sa punastrRSarttO bhaviSyati,

^{XIV} kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyAM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSarttO na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idam tOyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat srOSyati|

^{XV} tadA sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate tOyOttOlanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyaM dEhi|

^{XVI} tatO yIzUrvadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha|

^{XVII} sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadravOcaH |

^{XVIII} yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhuna tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH |

^{XIX} tadA sA mahilA gaditavati hE mahEccha bhavAn EkO bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA |

^{XX} asmAkaM pitRiOkA Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyatE yirUzAlam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE |

^{XXI} yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama vAkyE vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam nagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhvE kAla EtAdRza AyAti |

^{XXII} yUyaM yaM bhajadhvE taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE, yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyatE |

^{XXIII} kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpENa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyantE samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyatE ; yata EtAdRzO bhaktAn pitA cESatE |

^{XXIV} Izvara Atma; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpENa ca bhajanIyaH |

^{XXV} tadA sA mahilAvAdIti khrISTanAmna vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH katha asmAn jnApayiSyati |

^{XXVI} tatO yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yo'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH |

^{XXVII} Etasmin samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striya sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimitchhati? yadvA kimartham Etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kOpi nApRcchat |

^{XXVIII} tataH paraM sA nArI kalazama sthApayitVA nagaramadhyam gatVA IOkEbh-yOkathAyad |

^{XXIX} ahaM yadyat karmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikTO na bhavati ?

^{XXX} tatastE nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan |

^{XXXI} Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitVA taM vyAhArSuH hE gurO bhavAn kinjcid bhUktAM |

^{XXXII} tataH sOvadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnAyatE tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAstE |

^{XXXIII} tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kismai kOpi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn? |

^{XXXIV} yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasid-dhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyAM |

^{XXXV} mAsacatuSTayE jAtE zasyakarttanasamayO bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrAni prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayOgyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan |

^{XXXVI} yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEttA ca yugapad AnandataH |

^{XXXVII} itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati |

^{XXXVIII} yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |

^{XXXIX} yasmin kAlE yadyat karmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutVA tannagaranivAsinO bahavaH zOmironIyalOkA vyazvasan |

^{XL} tathA ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya sVESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaNa tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaSTat |

^{XLI} tatastasyOpadEzEna bahavo'parE vizvasya |

^{XLII} tAM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagatO'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutVA vayaM svayamEvAjnJAsamahi |

^{XLIII} svadEZE bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM dat-vAkathayat |

^{XLIV} tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlam gatavAn |

^{XLV} anantaram yE gAlIlI liyalOkA utsavE gata utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvAH kriya apayana tE gAlIlam AgataM tam AgRhlan |

^{XLVI} tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalam drAkSarasam AkarOt tat sthAnam punaragat | tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rAjasaAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rOgagrasta AsIt |

^{XLVII} sa yEhUdIyadEzAd yIzO rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samIpaM gatVA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyENa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOtu |

^{XLVIII} tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyESyatha |

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu |
 L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putrO'jIvIt tadA yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn |
 LI gamanakAlE mArgamadyE dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putrO'jIvIt |
 LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOGapratIkArArambhO jAtA iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH
 sArddhadanPadvayAdhikadvitIyayAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat |
 LIII tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe prOktaVAn tava putrO'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO
 vyazvasIt |
 LIV yihUdIyadEzAd Agatya gaIIli yIzurEtad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkArOt |

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryrUzAlamaM gatavAn |
 II tasminnagarE mESanAmnO dvArasya samIpe ibriIyabhASayA baithEsdA nAmna
 piSkariNI panjaghaTTayuktAsIt |
 III tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSyA andhakanjcazuSkAggAdayO ba-
 havO rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma |
 IV yatO vizESakAlE tasya sarasO vAri svargIyadUta EtyAkampayat tatKIAlakam-
 panAt paraM yaH kazcid rOGI prathamaM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatkSaNAd
 rOGamuktO'bhavat |
 V tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOGagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn |
 VI yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarOGIti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svasthO
 bubhUSasi? |
 VII tatO rOGI kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kilAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNim
 avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAlE kazcidanyO'grO gatvA
 avarOhati |
 VIII tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItvA yAhi |
 IX sa tatkSaNAt svasthO bhUtva zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrA-
 mavAraH |
 X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya
 na yAtavyam |
 XI tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM
 mAM sa EvAdizat |
 XII tadA tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApayat sa kaH? |
 XIII kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUtO nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH
 sthAnAntaram Agamat |
 XIV tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm
 anAmayo jAtOsi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApaM karmma punar-
 mAkArSIH |
 XV tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arOGiNam akArSIt |
 XVI tatO yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdIyAstaM tAPayitvA
 hantum aCESTanta |
 XVII yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti |
 XVIII tatO yihUdIyAstaM hantum punarayatanta yatO vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata
 tadEva kEvaLaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaram prOcya svamapIzvaratulyaM kRta-
 vAn |
 XIX pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat
 karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na
 zaknOti | pitA yat karOti putrOpi tadEva karOti |
 XX pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM
 putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi
 mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati |
 XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajjivAn karOti tadvat putrOpi yaM yaM
 icchati taM taM sajjIvaM karOti |
 XXII sarvvE pitaram yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM
 kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn |
 XXIII yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti |
 XXIV yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataram vadAmi yO janO mama vAKyaM zrutvA matprE-
 rake vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi daNPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdut-
 thAya paramAyuH prApnOti |
 XXV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM
 zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajjIva bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAn-
 ImapyupatiSThati |
 XXVI pitA yathA svayanjjIvI tathA putrAya svayanjjIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn |

XXVII sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kArANat pitA daNPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn|

XXVIII Etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ni- nAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyati|

XXX tasmAd yE satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukar- mANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNPaM prApsyanti|

XXXI ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhiSTaM nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam IhE|

XXXII yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyAM AgrAhyAM bhavati ; XXXIII kintu madarthE'parO janaH sAkSyAM dadAti madarthE tasya yat sAkSyAM tat satyam EtadapyahaM jANAmi|

XXXIV yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lOkESu prEritESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamada- dAt|

XXXV mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyAM nOpEkSE tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XXXVI yOhan dEdIpyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|

XXXVII kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthE pramANaM dadAti|

XXXVIII yaH pitA mAM prEritavAn mOpi madarthE pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUPanjca na dRSTaM

XXXIX tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha|

XL dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyaيرانantAyuH prApsyama iti yUyaM budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakANI madarthE pramANaM dadati|

XLI tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptayE mama samNidhim na jigamiSatha|

XLII ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi|

XLIII ahaM yuSmAn jANAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti|

XLIV ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha|

XLV yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAram cEd AdadhvvE tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?

XLVI putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saEva mUsa yuSmAn apavadati|

XLVII yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn|

XLVIII tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyaNI kathaM pratyESyatha?

VI

I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlI pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn|

II tatO vyAdhimallOkasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAzcaryyaNI karmmANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan|

III tatO yIzuvH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam|

IV tasmin samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthitE

V yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM prSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadravayANI vayaM kutra krEtum zakrumaH?

VI vAkyaMidaM tasya parIkSartham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajANat|

VII philipaH pratyavOcat EtESAM EkaikO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudra- pAdadvizatEna kRitapUpa api nyUnA bhaviSyanti|

VIII zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah ziSyANAmEkO vyAhRtavAn

IX atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe panjca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayanjca santi kintu lOkANAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati?

X pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasahastrEb- hyO nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan|

XI tatO yIzuvAN pUpANAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tatastE tEbhya upaviSTalOkEbhyah pUpAN yathESTamatsyanjca prAduH|

XII tESu tRptESu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidapi yathA nApacIyatE tathA sarv- vANyavaziSTANI saMgRhItha|

XIII tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjAnAM yAvapUpANAM avaziS- TAnyakhilANI saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUryan|

XIV aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvaktA|

XV ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAM IdRzaM maAnaM vijnJaya punazca parvvatam EkAKi gatavAn|

XVI sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman|

XVII tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yiSustESAM samIpaM nAgacchat|

XVIII tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggo bhavitum ArEbhe|

XIX tatate vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOzAn gatAH pazAd yIzUM jaladhErupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayuktA abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSta|

XXI tadA tE taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatKsaNAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAstHAt|

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAnE nAsIt tatO yIzUH ziSyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArastha lOkA njAtavantaH|

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anuklrtya lOkAn pUpAn abhOjayat tatsthanasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman|

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOkA iti vijnJaya yIzUM gavESayitUM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH|

XXV tatate saritpatEH pArE taM sAKSat prApya prAvOcan hE gurO bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmadarzanAddhetO rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRptatvAnjca mAM gavESayatha|

XXVII kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSta kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputrO yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt|

XXVIII tadA tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?

XXIX taTO yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma|

XXX tadA tE vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvaya kiM karmma kRtaM?

XXXI asmAKaM pUrVVapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkttUM prApuH yathA lipirAstE| svargIyAni tu bhakSyAni pradadau paramEvzaraH|

XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsa yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti|

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH|

XXXIV tadA tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu|

XXXV yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yO janO mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArttO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO mAM pratyEti sa jAtu tRSArttO na bhaviSyati|

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM|

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lOkAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnApi prakArENa na dUrIkariSyAmi|

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayitUM na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM sAdhayitUM svargAd AgatOsmi|

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAMekamapi na hArayitvA zESadine sarvvanaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayitUH piturabhimataM|

XL yaH kazcin manavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadine mayOthApitaH sananantAyUH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM|

XLI tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdIyalOkAstasayaitad vAkyE vividamAna vakttumArEbhirE

XLII yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya maAtapitarau vayaM jAnIma ESa kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAKyaM kathaM vaktti?

XLIII tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vividadhvaM

XLIV matprErakENa pitrA nAKRSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOthApayiSyAmi|

XLV tE sarvva IzvarENa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE atO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpaM AgamiSyati|

XLVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAKSIt|

^{XLVII} ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnan-
tAyUH prApnOti|

^{XLVIII} ahamEva tajiIvanabhakSyam|

^{XLIX} yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyam bhUktApi mRtAH
I kintu yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugktE tarhi sa na mriyatE|

^{LI} yajiIvanabhakSyam svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyam yO janO bhugktE
sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi
tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|

^{LII} tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAna vakttumArEbhire ESa bhOjanArthaM
svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

^{LIII} tada yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyapu-
trasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhuktE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM
yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti|

^{LIV} yO mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyuH prApnOti tataH
zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|

^{LV} yatO madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyaM zONitaM paramaM
pEyaM|

^{LVI} yO janO madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati
tasminnahanjca vasAmi|

^{LVII} matprErayitra jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpi
mayA jIviSyati|

^{LVIII} yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditVA yuSmAkaM
pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yO bhakSati sa
nityaM jIviSyati|

^{LIX} yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA kathA EtA akathayat|

^{LX} tadEtthaM zrutVA tasya ziSyANAm anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhaM
vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtUm zakruyAt?

^{LXI} kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam
kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

^{LXII} yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM
bhaviSyati?

^{LXIII} Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi
kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvananjca|

^{LXIV} kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA
taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtTi|

^{LXV} aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya
kOpi mamAntikam Agantum na zaknOti|

^{LXVI} tatkaIE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuTYa tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan|

^{LXVII} tada yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

^{LXVIII} tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?

^{LXIX} anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSikttA-
putra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH|

^{LXX} tada yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn?
kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE|

^{LXXI} imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarlyOtIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn
yatO dvAdazANam madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

VII

^I tataH paraM yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradEzE
paryyaTituM nEcchan gAlI pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhata|

^{II} kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE

^{III} tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyantE tAni yathA tava ziSyAH
pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadEzaM vraja|

^{IV} yaH kazciti svayaM pracikAZiSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti yadIdRzaM
karmma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya|

^V yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti|

^{VI} tada yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatisThati kintu yuSmAkaM
samayaH satatam upatisThati|

^{VII} jagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtIyantE yatastESAM
karmAni duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi|

^{VIII} ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsavE yAmi yatO mama
samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH|

IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn
 X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat |
 XI anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra?
 XII tatO lOkAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH |
 kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tathA varaM lOkAnAM bhramaM
 janayati |
 XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayat |
 XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma |
 XV tatO yihUdIyA lOkA AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAdhItya katham
 EtAdrZO vidvAnabhUt?
 XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na mama kintu yO mAM prESitavAn tasya |
 XVII yO janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim IzvarAd
 bhavati sa ganastajjnAtuM zakSyati |
 XVIII yO janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu
 rgaauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOpyadharmmO nAsti |
 XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkAM kOpi
 tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kutO yatadhvE?
 XX tadA lOkA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM kO yatate?
 XXI tatO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUYaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM
 manyadhvE |
 XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu
 pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha |
 XXIII ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmag-
 ganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri
 tatkAraNAd yUYaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?
 XXIV sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta |
 XXV tadA yirUZAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan imE yaM hantuM cESTantE sa
 EvAyaM kiM na?
 XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE
 ayamEvAbhiSiktO bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti?
 XXVII manujOyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnOmaH kintvabhiSiktta Agate sa
 kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati |
 XXVIII tadA yIzu rmadhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttvAn yUYaM kiM mAM
 jAnItha? kasmAccAgatOsmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsmi kintu yaH
 satyavAdI saEva mAM prESitavAn yUYaM taM na jAnItha |
 XXIX tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prErita agatOsmi |
 XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kOpi tasya gAtRE hastaM nAr-
 payad yatO hEtOstadA tasya samayO nOpatiSThati |
 XXXI kintu bahavo lOkAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAntO'bhiSikttaपुरuSa AgatyA
 mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?
 XXXII tataH paraM lOkAstasmin itthaM vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAnjcEti
 zrutavantastaM dhRtvA nEtum padAtigaNaM prESayAmAsuH |
 XXXIII tatO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprErayi-
 tuH samIpaM yAsyAmi |
 XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintUddEzaM na lapsyadhvE ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUYaM
 gantuM na zakSyatha |
 XXXV tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArEbhirE asyOddEzaM na prApsyAma
 EtAdrZaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE vikIrNANAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim
 ESa gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM?
 XXXVI nO cEt mAM gavESayiSyatha kintUddEzaM na prApsyatha ESa kOdRzaM
 vAkyamidaM vadati?
 XXXVII anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uc-
 caiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSarttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam AgatyA
 pivatu |
 XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusArENa tasyAbhyan-
 taratO'mRtatOyasya srOtAMsi nirgamiSyanti |
 XXXIX yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthE sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRta-
 vAn EtatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata |
 XL EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lOkA avadan ayamEva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI |
 XLI kEcid akathayan ESaEva sObhiSikttaH kintu kEcid avadan sObhiSikttaH kiM gAlIli
 pradEzE janiSyate?

^{XLII} sObhiSikttO dAyUdO vaMzE dAyUdO janmasthAnE baitlEhami pattanE janiSyatE dharmmagranthE kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

^{XLIII} itthaM tasmin lOkAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAtA|

^{XLIV} katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchhan tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat|

^{XLV} anantaraM pAdAtigaNE pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca samIpamAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata?

^{XLVI} tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat|

^{XLVII} tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA?

^{XLVIII} adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyavzvasIt?

^{XLIX} yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta imE'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH|

^L tadA nikadImanAmA tESAmEkO yah kSaNadAyAM yIZOH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn

^{LI} tasya vAkyE na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kanjcana manujaM dOSIkArOti?

^{LII} tatastE vyAharan tvamapi kiM gaIIIIyAlOkah? vivicya pazya galli kOpi bhaviSyad-vaAdI nOtpadyatE|

^{LIII} tataH paraM sarvvE svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnAM zilOccayaM gatavAn|

VIII

^I pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat

^{II} tataH sarvvESu lOkESu tasya samIpa AgatESu sa upavizya tAn upadESTum Arabhata|

^{III} tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan

^{IV} hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM lOkA dhRtavantaH|

^V EtAdRzalOkAH pASANaghAtE na hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitoSti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?

^{VI} tE tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata|

^{VII} tatastaiH punaH punaH pRStA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEnAhantu|

^{VIII} pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata|

^{IX} tAM kathaM zrutevA tE svasvamanasi prabODhaM prApya jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragacchan tatO yIzurEkAkI tayakttObhvat madhyasthAnE danPAYamAnA SA yOSA ca sthita|

^X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilOkya pRSTavAn hE vAmE tvApavAdakah kutra? kOpi tvAM kiM na danPAYati?

^{XI} sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na tadA yIzuravOcat nAhamapi danPAYami yAhi punaH pApaM mAkarSIH|

^{XII} tatO yIzuH punarapi lOkEbhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOhaM jy-OtiHsvarUpO yah kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timirE na bhramitvA jivanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati|

^{XIII} tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati|

^{XIV} tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnItha|

^{XV} yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi|

^{XVI} kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahItavyO yatOham EkAkI nASmi prErayitA pitA mayA saha vidyatE|

^{XVII} dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthE likhitamasti|

^{XVIII} ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM prEritavAn sOpi madarthE sAkSyAM dadAti|

^{XIX} tadA tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaranjca na jAnItha yadi mAM akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata|

^{XX} yIzu rmandira upadizya bhANPagarE katha EA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat|

^{XXI} tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gavESay-iSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmarisiyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha|

XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAKyaM bravIti|

XXIII tatO yIzusteEbhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyam EtajjagatsambandhIya aham EtajjagatsambandhIyo na|

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOhaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha|

XXV tadA tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karOmi saEva puruSOhaM|

XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAKyaM vaktavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayita satyavAdI tasya samIpE yadahaM zruttavAn tadEva jagatE kathayAmi|

XXVII kintu sa janakE vAKyamidaM prOkttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta|

XXVIII tatO yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati tadanuArEna vAKyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha|

XXIX matprErayita pitA mAma EkAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOhaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karOmi|

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAKyAni zruttva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan|

XXXI yE yihUdIya vyazvasan yIzusteEbhyO'kathayat

XXXII mama vAKyE yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mOkSO bhaviSyati|

XXXIII tadA tE pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM mukkti rbhaviSyatIti vAKyaM kathaM bravISi?

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApam karOti sa pApasya dAsaH|

XXXV dAsazca nirantaraM nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putrO nirantaraM tiSThati|

XXXVI ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcayati tarhi nitAntamEva mukttA bhaviSyatha|

XXXVII yuyam ibrAhImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum IhadhvE|

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpE yadapazyam tadEva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpE yadapazyata tadEva kurudhvE|

XXXIX tadA tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tatO yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhIma santAna bhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|

XL Izvarasya mukhat satyama vAKyaM zruttva yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yoHaM taM mAma hantuM cESTadhvE ibrAhIm EtAdRzAM karmma na cakAra|

XLI yUyam svasvapituH karmmaNi kurutha tadA tairukttam na vayaM jArAJAta asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH

XLII tatO yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkaM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsmi svatO nAgatOhaM sa mAma prAhiNOt|

XLIII yUyaM mama vAKyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yatO yUyaM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zaknutha|

XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna EtasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilAsaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya IEzOpi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusArEnaiva kathayati yatO sa mRSAbhASI mRSOtpAdakazca|

XLV ahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAma na pratItha|

XLVI mayi pApamastiIti pramaNaM yuSmAkaM kO dAtuM zaknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi tarhi kutO mAma na pratItha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhattE yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAsi nidhadvE|

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmironIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIti nahaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyaM mAma apamanyadhvE|

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cESTE kintu cESTIta vicArayita cApara Eka AstE|

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo narO madIyaM vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati|

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvvE mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASasE yo narO mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE|

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrVVapurUSad ibrAhImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSE?

^{LIV} yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUYaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhvE saEva mAM sammanutE|

^{LV} yUYaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUYamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAMI|

^{LVI} yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca|

^{LVII} tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH panjcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?

^{LVIII} yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi ibrAhImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE|

^{LIX} tadA tE pASANAN uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

IX

^I tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram apazyat|

^{II} tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE guro narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrah pA-pEnAndhO'jAyata?

^{III} tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakAzyatE taddhEtOrEva|

^{IV} dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyatE tAdRzI nizAgacchati|

^V ahaM yAvatkAlam jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlam jagatO jyOtiHsvarUpOsmi|

^{VI} ityuktA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipya tEna pagkaM kRtavAn

^{VII} pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtRE pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA zilOhE 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatOndhO gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtVA vyAghuTyAgAt|

^{VIII} aparajca samIpavAsinO loka yE ca taM pUrvvmandham apazyan tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?

^{IX} kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavOcan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa EvAhaM bhavAmi|

^X ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

^{XI} tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipya ityAjnjApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|

^{XII} tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOktaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

^{XIII} aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTam AnItE sati phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptOsi?

^{XIV} tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtRE 'limpat pazcAd snAtVA dRSTimalabhE|

^{XV} kintu yIzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayanE prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzinO'vadan

^{XVI} sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyatE| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknOti?

^{XVII} itthaM tESAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvADI|

^{XVIII} sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmuKhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|

^{XIX} ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putram janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknOti?

^{XX} tatastasya pitarau pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

^{XXI} kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOSya cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|

^{XXII} yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrikAriSyatE yihUdIyA iti mantranAM akurvvan

^{XXIII} atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata|

XXIV tadA tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNan vada ESA manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEti nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtRaM jAnAmi |

XXVI tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtrE prasanne 'karOt?

XXVII tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

XXVIII tadA tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvAM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH |

XXIX mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyalOka iti na jAnImaH |

XXX sOvadad Esa mama lOcanE prasanne 'karOt tathApi kutratyalOka iti yUyaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati |

XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNNoti kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karOti tasyaiva kathAM zRNNoti Etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXII kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM kathAM kOpi kadApi nAzRNNot |

XXXIII asmAd Esa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidadIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknOt |

XXXIV tE vyAharan tvAM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvAM zikSayasi? pazcAttE taM bahirakurvvan |

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyahi sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putrE tvAM vizvasiSi?

XXXVI tadA sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi?

XXXVII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAKaM yaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH |

XXXVIII tadA hE prabhO vizvasimItyuktVA sa taM praNAmat |

XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndha bhavantItyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham |

XL Etat zrutVA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzinO vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?

XLI tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSthan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAKaM pApAni tiSthanti |

X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArENa na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mESagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca |

II yO dvArENa pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH |

III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mOCayati mESagaNazca tasya vAkyam zRNNoti sa nijAn mESAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |

IV tathA nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM tESAM agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdaM budhyantE, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |

V kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyantE tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyantE |

VI yIzustEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAt-paryyaM tE nAbudhyanta |

VII atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, mESagRhasya dvAram ahamEva |

VIII mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESastESAM katha nAzRNvan |

IX ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApSyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApSyati |

X yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham |

XI ahamEva satyamESapAlakO yastu satyO mESapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgam karOti;

XII kintu yO janO mESapAlakO na, arthAd yasya mESA nijA na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati |

XIII vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati |

XIV ahamEva satyO mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitaram jAnAmi,

XV tathA nijAn mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESazca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgam karOm |

^{XVI} aparanjca Etad gRhIya mESEbhyO bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakalA AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOSyanti tata EkO vraja EkO rakSakO bhaviSyati |
^{XVII} prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi srEhaM karOti |

^{XVIII} kazcijjanO mama prANAn hantum na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItunjca mama zaktirAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham |

^{XIX} asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA |
^{XX} tatO bahavO vyAharan Esa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha?
^{XXI} kEcid avadan Etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknOti?

^{XXII} zItakAlE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE
^{XXIII} yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENa gamanAgamanE karOti,
^{XXIV} Etasmin samayE yihUdIyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayISyAmi? yadyabhiSiktO bhavati tarhi tat spaStAM vada |

^{XXV} taDA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sA kriyaiva mama sakSisvarUpA |

^{XXVI} kintvahaM pUrvmakathayaM yUyaM mama mESA na bhavatha, kArANAdasmanAn na vizvasitha |

^{XXVII} mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama pazcAd gacchanti |

^{XXVIII} ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

^{XXIX} yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

^{XXX} ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkavat |
^{XXXI} tatO yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantum pASANAn udatOlayan |

^{XXXII} yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAN mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha?

^{XXXIII} yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvAM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram ukteEzvaraM nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH |

^{XXXIV} taDA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Izvara EtadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kiM?

^{XXXV} tasmAd yESAM uddEzE Izvarasya kathA kathitA tE yadIzvaragaNA ucyantE dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM,

^{XXXVI} tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?

^{XXXVII} yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOmi tarhi mAM na pratIta;
^{XXXVIII} kintu yadi karOmi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na krTE'pi kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSAtvA vizvasiSyatha |

^{XXXIX} taDA tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyO nistIryya
^{XL} puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatyA nyavasat |

^{XLI} tatO bahavO lokAstatsamIpam AgatyA vyAharan yOhan kimapyAz CaryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH;

^{XLII} tatra ca bahavO lokAstasmin vyazvasan |

XI

^I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI martha ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAmE vasatastasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt |

^{II} yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitvA svaEzaistasya caraNau samaMarjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rOgI |

^{III} aparanjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin prIyatE sa Eva pIPitOstIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau prESitavatya |

^{IV} taDA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata piPEyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca jAtA |

^V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,
^{VI} tathApi iliyAsaraH piPAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat |

^{VII} tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradEzaM yAmaH |
^{VIII} tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhanthum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?

^{IX} yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kOpi diva gacchan na skhalati yataH sa Etajjagato dlptiM prApnOti |

^X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yatO hEtOstatra dIpti rnAsti |
^{XI} imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd
idAnim taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi |
^{XII} yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn
iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan,
^{XIII} hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrAmEva |
^{XIV} tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;
^{XV} kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSman-
nimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAmA |
^{XVI} tadA thOmA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA
tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai |
^{XVII} yIzustatrOpasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArt-
tAM zrutavAn |
^{XVIII} vaithanIya yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntarita;
^{XIX} tasmAd bahavO yihUdIya marthAM mariyamanjca bhyAtRzOkApannam sAntvay-
ituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan |
^{XX} marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAKSad akarOt kintu mariyam gEha
upavizya sthita |
^{XXI} tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama
bhrAtA nAmariSyat |
^{XXII} kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM |
^{XXIII} yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati |
^{XXIV} marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOthAsyatIti jAnE'haM |
^{XXV} tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi
vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;
^{XXVI} yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM
kiM vizvasiSi?
^{XXVII} sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNAPekSasti bhavAn saEvAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti
vizvasimi |
^{XXVIII} iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya
vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca |
^{XXIX} kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat |
^{XXX} yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAKSad akarOt tatra
sthitavAn |
^{XXXI} yE yihUdIya mariyama sAKaM grhE tiSThantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSipram
utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rODituM yAti, iyuktva tE tasyAH
pazcAd agacchan |
^{XXXII} yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH
patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat |
^{XXXIII} yIzustAM tasyAH sagginO yihUdIyAMzca rudatO vilOkya zOkArtaH san dIrghaM
nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata?
^{XXXIV} tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn Agatya pazyatu |
^{XXXV} yIzuna kranditaM |
^{XXXVI} ataEva yihUdIya avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata |
^{XXXVII} tESAM kECid avadan yOndhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM
nivArayituM nAzaknOt?
^{XXXVIII} tatO yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat | tat
zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANa Eka sAsIt |
^{XXXIX} tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI
marthAvadat prabhO, adhuna tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdyA catvAri dinAni zmazAnE
sa tiSThati |
^{XL} tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi
kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?
^{XLI} tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE
pita rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |
^{XLII} tvaM satataM zRNOSI tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad
yathAsmin sthAnE sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi |
^{XLIII} imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha |
^{XLIV} tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramArjanavAsasa
baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat | yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcaiyitvA tyajatainaM |
^{XLV} mariyamaH samIpam AgatA yE yihUdIyalOkAstada yIzOrEtat karmmApazyan
tESAM bahavO vyazvasan,

^{XLVI} kintu kECidanyE phirUzinAM samIpaM gatvA yIzOrEtasya karmmaNO vArttAm avadan|

^{XLVII} tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? ESa mAnavO bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmaNI karOti|

^{XLVIII} yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvvE lOkAstasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzcAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AchEtsyanti|

^{XLIX} tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayuyjata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha;

^L samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkAM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha|

^{LI} EtAM katham sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na,

^{LII} kintu yIzUstaddEzlyAnAM kAraNAt prANAN tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAN Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idam bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathitavAn|

^{LIII} taddinamArabhya tE kathaM taM hantum zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArEbhirE|

^{LIV} ataEva yihUdIyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEzasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlaM yApayituM prArEbhirE|

^{LV} anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvam svAn zucIn karttuM bahavO janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan,

^{LVI} yIzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE daNPayamAnAH santaH parasaram vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kidRzO bOdho jAyate? sa kim utsavESmin atrAgamiSyati?

^{LVII} sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan|

XII

^I nistArOtsavAt pUrvvam dinaSaTkE sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat|

^{II} tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE martha paryyavESayad iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat|

^{III} tadA mariyam arddhasETakam bahumUlyAM jaTAmAMsIyAM tailam AnIya yIzOzcaraNayO rmardddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalEna gRham AmOditam abhavat|

^{IV} yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtIyO yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn,

^V EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrEbhyaH kutO nAdIyata?

^{VI} sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat|

^{VII} tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat|

^{VIII} daridrA yuSmAkAM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSthanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkAM sannidhau na tiSthAmi|

^{IX} tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavO yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana|

^X tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

^{XI} yatastEna bahavO yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan|

^{XII} anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA parEhani utsavAgatA bahavO lOkAH

^{XIII} kharjjUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcam prOccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyELO yO rAjA paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH|

^{XIV} tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

^{XV} iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArEna yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat|

^{XVI} asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyam ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH|

^{XVII} sa iliyAsaram zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApyad yE yE lOkAstatkarmya sAkSad apazyan tE pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta|

^{XVIII} sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt tasya janazrutE rOkAstaM sAkSat karttum Agacchan |

^{XIX} tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhvE? pazyata sarvvE lOkAstasya pazcAdvarttinObhavan |

^{XX} bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lOkAnAM katipayA janA anyadEzIyA Asan ,
^{XXI} tE gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH |

^{XXII} tataH philipO gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArttAm akathayatAM |

^{XXIII} tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

^{XXIV} ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjAM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati |

^{XXV} yO janE nijaPrANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti sE nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati |

^{XXVI} kazcid yadi mama sEvakO bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sEvakE pi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mAM sEvatE mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate |

^{XXVII} samprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayan mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvham EtasmayArtham avatIrNavAn |

^{XXVIII} hE pita: svanAmnO mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmnO mahimAnaM ahaM prakAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, ESA gaganIya vANI tasmin samayE jAyata |

^{XXIX} taczrutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM kECid avadan mEghO'garjIt, kECid avadan svargIyadUtO'nEna saha kathAmacacathat |

^{XXX} tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdOyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt |

^{XXXI} adhuna jagatOsya vicAra: sampatsyatE, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyOSyati |

^{XXXII} yadyaI pRthivyA UrdvvE prOthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi |

^{XXXIII} kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAM akathayat |

^{XXXIV} tadA lOkA akathayan sObhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prOthApitO bhaviSyatIti vAKyaM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kaH?

^{XXXV} tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtiStiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yO janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti |

^{XXXVI} ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtirUpasantAna bhavituM jyOtiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn |

^{XXXVII} yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmANI kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan |

^{XXXVIII} ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadEtad vAKyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat |

^{XXXIX} tE pratyEtumu nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId,

^{XL} yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivartitESu ca tAnaHaM yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM lOcanAnyandhAni kRtvA tESamantaHkaraNani gAPhAni kariSyati |"

^{XLI} yizayiyO yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilOkya tasmin kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAKyam IdRzaM prakAzayat |

^{XLII} tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan | kintu phirUzinastAn bhajana-grhAd dUrIkurvvanIti bhayAt tE taM na svIkRtavantaH |

^{XLIII} yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta |

^{XLIV} tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvalE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti |

^{XLV} yO janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati |

^{XLVI} yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyOtiHsvarUpO bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn |

^{XLVII} mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hEtO rjagatO janAnAM dOSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum AgatOsmi |

^{XLVIII} yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAMaham acakathaM sA katha caramE'nhi taM dOSiNaM kariSyati |

^{XLIX} yatO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat |

^L tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham |

XIII

^I nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSOhhUd iti jnjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yESu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESa prEma karOti sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtavAn |

^{II} pitA tasya hastE sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANYEtAni jnjAtvA rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati,

^{III} yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya ISkAriyOtiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNE kupravRtitiM samArpayat,

^{IV} tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tEna svakaTim abadhnaT,

^V pazcAd EkapatrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tEna kaTibaddhaga-tramArjanavAsaSA mArStuM prArabhata |

^{VI} tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpaMAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

^{VII} yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jnjAsyasi |

^{VIII} tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzO nAsti |

^{IX} tadA zimOnpitarAH kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu |

^X tatO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAg-gasya prakSAlanApEkSA nAsti | yUYaM pariSkRtA iti satyam kintu na sarvvE,

^{XI} yatO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUYaM sarvvE na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn |

^{XII} itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathi-tavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnitha?

^{XIII} yUYaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi |

^{XIV} yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuS-mAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam |

^{XV} ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum EkaM panthAnaM darzitavAn |

^{XVI} ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn |

^{XVII} imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUYaM dhanya bhaviSyatha |

^{XVIII} sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANI yO bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa ESa mAnavaH | yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArE-NAvazyAM ghaTiSyatE |

^{XIX} ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRza-ghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam |

^{XX} ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritaM janaM yO gRhIAti sa mAmEva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprEraKaM gRhIAti |

^{XXI} EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhl san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSy-ati |

^{XXII} tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhaH ziSyAH paras-paraM mukhamAlOkayituM prArabhanta |

^{XXIII} tasmin samayE yIzu rymasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata |

^{XXIV} zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathayattI pRccha |

^{XXV} tadA sa yIzO rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH?

^{XXVI} tatO yIzuH pratyavadad EkakhaNPam pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtyAya yihUdai dattavAn |

^{XXVII} tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustum avadat tvAm yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru |

^{XXVIII} kintu sa yEnAzayEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata;

^{XXIX} kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kECid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtum vA daridreBhyaH kinjcid vitaritum kathitavAn |

^{XXX} tadA pUpakhaNPagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samu-pasyitA |

^{XXXI} yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyApi mahimA prakAzatE |

^{XXXII} yadi tEnEzvarasya mahimA prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNamEva prakAzayiSyati |

^{XXXIII} hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcitkAlamAtram AsE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

^{XXXIV} yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi paras-paraM tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi |

^{XXXV} tEnaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jnjAtuM zakSyanti |

^{XXXVI} zimOnapitaraH pRSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi |

^{XXXVII} tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEtOstava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOmi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknOmi |

^{XXXVIII} tatO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknOSi? tvAma-haM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAm tri rmAm apahnOSyasE |

XIV

^I manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita |

^{II} mama pitu gRHE bahUni vAsasthani santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajnjApayiSyAm yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi |

^{III} yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatyA yuSmAn svasampam nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |

^{IV} ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha |

^V tadA thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH?

^{VI} yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknOti |

^{VII} yadi mAm ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca |

^{VIII} tadA philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathES-TaM bhaviSyati |

^{IX} tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayEti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?

^X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvAm na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjatE sa Eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti |

^{XI} ataEva pitaryahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta |

^{XII} ahaM yuSmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yatO hEtOrahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

^{XIII} yathA putrEna pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhvE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi |

^{XIV} yadi mama nAmna yat kinjcid yAcadhvE tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi |

^{XV} yadi mayi prIyadhvE tarhi mamAjnJAH samAcarata |
^{XVI} tatO mayA pituH samIpE prArthitE pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam atrnAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESayiSyati |
^{XVII} Etajjagato lOkAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyana nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnltha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhyE sthAsyati ca |
^{XVIII} ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi |
^{XIX} kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lOkA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAD yUyamapi jIviSyatha |
^{XX} pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tAdA jnjAsyatha |
^{XXI} yO janO mamAjnJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saEva mayi prIyatE; yO janazca mayi prIyatE saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi |
^{XXII} tAdA ISkariyOtIyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagato lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtVasmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzitO bhaviSyati? |
^{XXIII} tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyatE sa mamAjnJA api gRhIAti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prESyate, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatya tEna saha nivatsyAvaH |
^{XXIV} yO janO mayi na prIyatE sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM katham yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prErako yAH pitA tasyApi katha |
^{XXV} idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi |
^{XXVI} kintvitaH param pitrA yAH sahAyO'rthAt pavitra atrnA mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOkTAH samastAH katha yuSmAn smArayiSyati |
^{XXVII} ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyAM dadAmi, jagato lOkA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |
^{XXVIII} ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayOktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyaprESyadhvaM tarhyaham pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yatO mama pitA mattOpi mahAn |
^{XXIX} tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArTtAM vadAmi |
^{XXX} itaH param yuSmAbhiH saha mama bhava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAD Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandho nAsti |
^{XXXI} ahaM pitari prEma karOmi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karOmIti yEna jagato lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSthata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchama |

XV

^I ahaM satyadrAkSalatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnapArakAsvarUpanjca |
^{II} mama yAsu zAkHAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkHA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti |
^{III} idAnIM mayOktoPadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH |
^{IV} atah kAraNat mayi tiSthata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSthAmi, yatO hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkHA yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSthantaH phalavantO bhavituM na zaknutha |
^V ahaM drAkSalatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkHAsvarUpOH; yO janO mayi tiSthati yatra cahaM tiSthAmi, sa pracUraphalaih phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha |
^{VI} yAH kazcin mayi na tiSthati sa zuSkazAkHeva bahi rnikSipyate lOkAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |
^{VII} yadi yUyaM mayi tiSthata mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiSthati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAcisYadhvE yuSmAkaM tadEva saphalam bhaviSyati |
^{VIII} yadi yUyaM pracUrapphalavantO bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSayiSyadhvE |
^{IX} pitA yathA mayi prItavan ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavan atO hEtO ryUyaM nirantaram mama prEmapAtrAni bhUtva tiSthata |
^X ahaM yathA piturAjnJA gRhItvA tasya prEmabhAjanaM tiSthAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnJA guhItha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanaM sthAsyatha |
^{XI} yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSthati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam EtAH katha atrakatham |

^{XII} ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUYamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA mamAjnJA|

^{XIII} mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti|

^{XIV} ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUYam Acarata tarhi yUYamEva mama mitrANi|

^{XV} adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhU ryat karOti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnApayam tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrANi prOktaVAn|

^{XVI} yUYaM mA M rOcItavanta iti na, kintvahaMeva yuSmAn rOcItavAn yUYaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaraM yat kinjcid yAcIyadhvE tadEva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati|

^{XVII} yUYaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnJApayAmi|

^{XVIII} jagatO lOkai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrVvaM mA mEvArttIyanta iti yUYaM jAnItha|

^{XIX} yadi yUYaM jagatO lOkA abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO lOkA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUYaM jagatO lOkA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjja-gatO rOcayam EtasmAt kAraNAjJagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyantE|

^{XX} dAsaH prabhO rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrVvIyA M vAkyaM smarata; tE yadi mA mEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyaM grahISyanti|

^{XXI} kintu tE mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mA M prEritavAn taM tE na jAnanti|

^{XXII} tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti|

^{XXIII} yO janO mA M RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE|

^{XXIV} yAdRzAni karmmANi kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi tESAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi tESAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvApi mA M mama pitaranjArttIyanta|

^{XXV} tasmAt tE kAraNaM mA m RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat|

^{XXVI} kintu pitu rnrigataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkAM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramaNaM dAsyati|

^{XXVII} yUYaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSthatha tasmAddhEtO ryUYamapi pramaNaM dAsyatha|

XVI

^I yuSmAkAM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM|

^{II} lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSti janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti|

^{III} tE pitaraM mA nJca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti|

^{IV} atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama kathA yuSmAkAM manaHsuH samu-patiSthati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSthan prathamaM taM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayAM|

^V sAmprataM svasya prErayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmEtAM yuSmAkAM kOpi mA M na pRcchati|

^{VI} kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhEna pUr-NAnyabhavan|

^{VII} tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkAM hitArthamEva, yatO hEtO rgamanE na kRtE sahAyO yuSmAkAM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM samIpE taM prESayiSyAmi|

^{VIII} tataH sa Agatya pApapNyadanPESu jagatO lOkAnAM prabOdhaM janayiSyati|

^{IX} tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati|

^X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOd-haM janayiSyati|

^{XI} EtajjagatO dhipati rdaNPajnjAM prApnOti tasmAd daNPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati|

^{XII} yuSmabhyaM kathayitum mA mAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idANIM yUYaM sOPhuM na zaknutha;

^{XIII} kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchrOSyati tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|

^{XIV} mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yatO madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|

^{XV} pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|

^{XVI} kiyatkALat paraM yUYaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkALat paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

^{XVII} tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkALat paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkALat paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

^{XVIII} tataH kiyatkALat param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastariti

^{XIX} nigaditE yIzusteSAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkALat paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE, kintu kiyatkALat paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUYaM parasparaM mRgayadhvE?

^{XX} yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUYaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO lOkA AnandiSyanti; yUYaM zOkAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha|

^{XXI} prasavakAla upasthitE nARi yathA prasavavEdanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaiKO janmanA naralOke praviSTa ityanandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,

^{XXII} tathA yUYamapi sAmprataM zOkAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaranANI sAnandANI bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkam tam Anandanja kOpi harttuM na zakSyati|

^{XXIII} tasmin divasE kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kinjcid pitaraM yAcISyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati|

^{XXIV} pUrvvE mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkAM sampUrNANandO janiSyatE|

^{XXV} upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtANI yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu yasmin samayE upamaya nOkTvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdRza Agacchati|

^{XXVI} tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhvE 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vinESyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

^{XXVII} yatO yUYaM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kArANAt kArANAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyatE|

^{XXVIII} pituH samIpAjajad AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

^{XXIX} tadA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamaya nOkTvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati|

^{XXX} bhavAn sarvvajnajaH kEnacit pRSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItiyadhunAsmAkAM sthirajnAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH|

^{XXXI} tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idANim kiM yUYaM vizvasitha?

^{XXXII} pazyata sarvvE yUYaM vikrNNAH santO mAM EkAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAKi bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE|

^{XXXIII} yathA mayA yuSmAkAM zAnti rjAyatE tadartham EtAH katha yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkAM kIEzO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajitaM|

XVII

^I tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvam nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya|

^{II} tvam yOlIlokan tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvam prANimAtrANAM adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

^{III} yastvam advitIyaH satya Izvarastvaya prEritazca yIzuH khriSTa EtayOrubhayOH paricayE prAptE'nantAyu rbhavati|

^{IV} tvam yasya karmmaNO bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayam|

^V ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiSThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

^{VI} anyacca tvam Etajjagato yAllokaN mahyam adada ahaM tEbhyastava nAm-nastattvijnAnam adadAM, tE tavaivAsan, tvam tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAttE tavOpadEzam agrhlan |

^{VII} tvam mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvattO jAyatE ityadhunAjAnan |

^{VIII} mahyaM yamupadEzam adada ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadAM tEpi tamagRhlan tvattOhaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvanam |

^{IX} tESAmEva nimittAM prArthayE'haM jagato lOkanimittAM na prArthayE kintu yAllokaN mahyam adadAstESAmEva nimittAM prArthayE'haM yatastE tavaivAsatE |

^X yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyatE |

^{XI} sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthitEH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmapyEkatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokaN mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa |

^{XII} yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnA-haM rakSitavAn; yAllokaN mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhyE kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati |

^{XIII} kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNAnandO bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan EtAH katha akathayam |

^{XIV} tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadAM jagata saha yathA mama sambandhO nAsti tathA jajata saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lOkAstAn RtIyantE |

^{XV} tvam jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prArthayEham |

^{XVI} ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti |

^{XVII} tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyamEva satyaM |

^{XVIII} tvam yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM |

^{XIX} tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkarOmI tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitrIbhavantu |

^{XX} kEvalaM EtESAmarthe prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmapyarthE prArthEyE'ham |

^{XXI} hE pitastESAM sarvvESAm Ekatvam bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyEkatvam tathA tESAmapyAvayOrEkatvam bhavatu tEna tvam mAM prEritavAn iti jagato lOkAH pratiyantu |

^{XXII} yathAvayOrEkatvam tathA tESAmapyEkatvam bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvam bhavatu, tvam prEritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagato lOkA jAnanti

^{XXIII} tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tEbhyO dattavAn |

^{XXIV} hE pita rjagato nirmmANat pUrvaM mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokaN mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaISA vAnjchA |

^{XXV} hE yathArthika pita rjagato lOkastvayyajnjAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvaM mAM prEritavAn itImE ziSyA jAnanti |

^{XXVI} yathAhaM tESu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmnA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi |

XVIII

^I tAH kathAH kathayitva yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatradyOdyAnaM prAvizat |

^{II} kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat |

^{III} tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNan-ja gRhItva pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn |

^{IV} svaM prati yad ghaTiSyatE taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gavESayatha?

^V tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzcatIsthat |

^{VI} tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau patitAH |

^{VII} tatO yIzuH punarapi prSThavAn kaM gavESayatha? tatastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM |

^{VIII} tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacacatham; yadi mAmavichatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata |

^{IX} itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokaN adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA katha saphala jAtA|

^X tadA zimOnpitarasya nikaTE khaggalsthitEH sa taM niSkOSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavan|

^{XI} tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggaM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

^{XII} tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhVA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan|

^{XIII} sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH

^{XIV} san sAdhAraNaOkAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdiyaiH sArddham amantrayat|

^{XV} tadA zimOnpitarO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvizat|

^{XVI} kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatVA dauvAyikAyai kathayitVA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat|

^{XVII} tadA sa dvArarakSiKA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi|

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zItahEtOraggArai rvahniM prajvAlya tAPaM sEvitavantatstthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitAPaM sEvitum Arabhata|

^{XIX} tadA ziSyESUPadEze ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRSTaH

^{XX} san pratyuktavan sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitVA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE mandirE cAzikSayaM|

^{XXI} mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha yadyad avadam tE tat jAninta|

^{XXII} tadEtthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativadasi?

^{XXIII} tatO yIzuH pratigaditavan yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm atAPayaH?

^{XXIV} pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat|

^{XXV} zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitAPaM sEvatE, Etasmin samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim Etasya janasya ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|

^{XXVI} tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavan udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazayaM?

^{XXVII} kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavan; tadAnIM kukkuTO'raut|

^{XXVIII} tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipatE rGRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitvE jAtE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadGRhaM nAvizan|

^{XXIX} aparaM pIlatO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn Etasya manuSyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha?

^{XXX} tadA tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH|

^{XXXI} tataH pIlatO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItvA svESAM vyavasthayaV vicArayata| tada yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNPaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikArO'sti|

^{XXXII} EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavan sA saphalAbhavat|

^{XXXIII} tadanantaraM pIlaTaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatVA yIzumAhUya pRSTavan tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

^{XXXIV} yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavan?

^{XXXV} pIlatO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadEzIYA vizESataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtvAn?

^{XXXVI} yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hastESu yathA samarpitO nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvaka ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na|

^{XXXVII} tadA pIlaTaH kathitavan, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavan tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti|

^{XXXVIII} tadA satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTVA pIlaTaH punarapi bahirgatVA yihUdIyan abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnOmi|

XXXIX nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita EkO janO mayA mOcaiyitavya ESA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataEva yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mOcaiyami, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

XL tadA tE sarvvE ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya | kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt |

XIX

I pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat |

II pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpya vArtAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya,

III hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktva taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata |

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva IOkAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayitUM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi |

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat | tataH pIlAta uktavAn EnaM manuSyAM pazyata |

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, EnaM kruzE vidha, EnaM kruzE vidha, ityuktva ravitUM Arabhanta | tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam EnaM nItva kruzE vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn |

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAstE tadanusArENasya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat |

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzUM prSTavAn tvaM kutratyO IOkaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat |

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruzE vEdhitUM va mOcaiyitUM zakti rmamAstE iti kiM tvaM na jAnasi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdaYm mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastAM mOcaiyitUM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhvasi, yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhaM kathAM kathayati |

XIII EtAM kathAM zrutvA pIlAtO yIzUM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyaparahat pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibriIyabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat |

XIV anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata |

XV kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruzE vidha, iti kathAM kathayitva tE ravitUM Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruzE vEdhiSyami? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaram vinA kOpI rAjAsmAkaM nAsti |

XVI tataH pIlAtO yIzUM kruzE vEdhitUM tESAM hastESU samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH |

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriIyabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH |

XVIII tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzvE dvAvaparau kruzE'vidhan |

XIX aparam Esa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijnjApanaM likhitva pIlAtastasya kruzOpari samayOjayat |

XX sa lipiH ibriIyayUnAnIyarOmIyabhASAbhi rlikhita; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavO yihUdlyAstAM paThitUM Arabhanta |

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAkyAM na kintu Esa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu |

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaram dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn |

XXIII itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzUM kruzE vidhitva tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyOttarIyavastranjAgRhlat | kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM |

XXIV tasmAttE vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khanPAYitva tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma | vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE parasparaM | mamOttarIyavas-trArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | iti yadvAkyAM dharmmapustake likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat |

XXV tadAnIM yIzO rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryya mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan |

^{XXVI} tatO yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyanjca samIpE danPAYamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE sa yOSId EnaM tava putraM pazya,

^{XXVII} ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaraM pazya| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAm tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn|

^{XXVIII} anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jnjAtva dhar-mmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|

^{XXIX} tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjjamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrIkRtya EsObnaE tad yOjayitVA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthA-payan|

^{XXX} tada yIzuramllarasaM gRhItVA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitVA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajaj|

^{XXXI} tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEha yathA kruzOpari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatVA tESAM pAdabhanjjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta|

^{XXXII} ataH sEnA AgatyA yIzuna saha kruzE hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjjan;

kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatVA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhanjjan|

^{XXXIV} pazcAd EkO yOddha zUlAghAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatKsANat tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat|

^{XXXV} yO janO'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yOgyA tat sa jAnAti|

^{XXXVI} tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE,

^{XXXVII} tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tamprati|"

^{XXXVIII} arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya Eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtum pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatVA yIzO rdEham anayat|

^{XXXIX} aparaM yO nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpam agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENa panjAzatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat|

^{XL} tatastE yihUdIyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENa tatsugandhidravYENa sahitaM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvESTayan|

^{XLI} aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzE'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt|

^{XLII} yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE yIzum aza-ayan|

XX

^I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatVA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat|

^{II} pazcAd dhAvitVA zimOnpitarAya yIzOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOkAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItva kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmi|

^{III} ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhuvVA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhETAM|

^{IV} ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktVA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn|

^V tadA prahvIbhUYa sthApitavastrAni dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat|

^{VI} aparaM zimOnpitara AgatyA zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya

^{VII} sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM dRSTavAn|

^{VIII} tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzam dRSTA vyazvasIt|

^{IX} yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvam tE tadA vOddhuM nAzankuvan|

^X anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm|

^{XI} tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitVA rOdikum Arabhata tatO rudatI prahvIbhUYa zmazAnaM vilOkya

^{XII} yIzOH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAnE padatalE ca dvayO rdizo dvau svargIyadU-tAvupaviSTau samapazyat|

^{XIII} tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rODisi? sAvadat lOkA mama prabhuM nItVA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi|

^{XIV} ityuktVA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzUM danPAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt|

^{XV} tadA yIzustaM apRcchat hE nAri kutO rODisi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatstHAnAt tam AnayAmi |

^{XVI} tadA yIzustaM avadat hE mariyam | tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO |

^{XVII} tadA yIzuravadat mA M mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOMi kintu yO mama yuSmAkanjca pIta mama yuSmAkanjcEzvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya |

^{XVIII} tatO magdalInImariyam tatKsANad gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA katha EtA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyEbhyO'kathayat |

^{XIX} tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yi-hUdlyEbhyO bhiiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, Etasmin kAlE yIzusteSAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt |

^{XX} ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan |

^{XXI} yIzuH punaravadat yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prESayAmi |

^{XXII} ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIta |

^{XXIII} yUyaM yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESAnjca pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE |

^{XXIV} dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO yIzOrAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt |

^{XXV} atO vayaM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairukte sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlahakllakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na sprSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi |

^{XXVI} aparam aSTame'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt |

^{XXVII} pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aggulm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasArya mama kukSavarpaya nAvizvasya |

^{XXVIII} tadA thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara |

^{XXIX} yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mA M nirIkSyA vizvasiSi yE na dRSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH |

^{XXX} EtadanyAni pustake'smin alikhItAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt |

^{XXXI} kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuh prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhyanta |

XXI

^I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstaTE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam |

^{II} zimOnpitaraH yamajathOmA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsi nithanEl sivadEH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitarO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi |

^{III} tastE vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA tE bahirgataH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm Ekamapi na prApnuvan |

^{IV} prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan |

^V tadA yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau kinjcit khAdyadravyam AstE? tE'vadan kimapi nAsti |

^{VI} tadA sO'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzvE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhvE, tasmAt tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvantO'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSyA nOttOlaiyituM zaktAH |

^{VII} tasmAd yIzOH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcam zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat |

^{VIII} aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO dUra Asan ityanumIyatE |

^{IX} tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH |

^X tatO yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata |

^{XI} ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhaddhstripanjcaAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidy-ata |

^{XII} anantaraM yIzustaM avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saEva prabhuriti njAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat |

^{XIII} tatO yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItva tEbhyaH paryyavESayat |

^{XIV} itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyEbhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM datta-vAn |

^{XV} bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya |

^{XVI} tataH sa dvtIyavAraM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya |

^{XVII} pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyam tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhitO bhUtvA'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya |

^{XVIII} ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayam baddhakaTi ryatrEccha tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhE vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhva yatra gantuM tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra nESyati |

^{XIX} phalataH kIdRzE na maraNE na sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bOdhayituM sa iti vAkyam prOktaVAn | ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

^{XX} yo janO rAtrikAlE yIZO rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO ko bhavantaM parakarESu samarpayiSyatiIti vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM yIZOH priyatamaziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM

^{XXI} pitarO mukhaM parAvarttya vilOkya yIzuM pRSTavAn, hE prabhO Etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

^{XXII} sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

^{XXIII} tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatiIti bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadanti jAta kintu sa na mariSyatiIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn |

^{XXIV} yo jana EtAni sarvvANI likhitavAn atra sAkSyanjca dattavAn saEva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyam pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XXV} yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmANI kRtavAn tAni sarvvANI yadyEkaikaM kRtvA likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM dhArANE pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati | iti | |

prEritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

^I hE thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni|

^{II} sa svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajlvaM darzayitvA

^{III} catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt|

^{IV} anantaraM tESAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamana-makRtvA yastin pitrAgglkRtE mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSya tiSThata|

^V yOhan jalE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhyE yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha|

^{VI} pazcAt tE sarvve militvA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyElIyalOkAnAM karESU samarpayisyati?

^{VII} tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE|

^{VIII} kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmIRONadEzayOH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvantO dEzAstESU yarvvESU ca mayi sAkSyam dAsyatha|

^{IX} iti vAkyamuktva sa tESAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhavat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM dRSTErAgOcarO'bhavat|

^X yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau tESAM sannidhau daNPayamaNau kathitavantau,

^{XI} hE gAlIlyalOkA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNPAYamAnAs-tiSThatha? yuSmAkAm samIpAt svargaM nItO yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati|

^{XII} tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakarOzaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan|

^{XIII} nagaram pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphIyaputrO yAkUb udyOgA zimOn yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda EtE sarvve yatra sthAnE pravasantI tasmin uparitanaprakOSThE prAvizan|

^{XIV} pazcAd imE kiyatyAH striyazca yIzO rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaitE sarvva EkacitIbhUta satataM vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta|

^{XV} tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSThan uktavAn

^{XVI} hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lOkAnAM pathadarzako yO yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSIbhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt|

^{XVII} sa janO'smAkAm madhyavartti san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata|

^{XVIII} tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyam tEna kSEtramEkaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan|

^{XIX} EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lOkA vidAnti; tESAM nijabhASaya tatKSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAtamAstE|

^{XX} anyacca, nikEtanaM tadIyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvam| ittham gItapustakE likhitamAstE|

^{XXI} atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAm samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNad-inaM yAvat sOsmAkAm madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn

^{XXII} tAvanti dinAni yE mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti tESAM EkEna janEnAs-mAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE sAKSiNa bhavitavyaM|

^{XXIII} atO yasya rUPHI ryuSTO yaM barzabbEtyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

^{XXIV} hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara, yihUdAH sEvanaprEritatvapadacyutaH

^{XXV} san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO rmadhyE bhavata kO'bhurucitastadasmAn darzayatAM|

^{XXVI} tatO guTikApATE kRtE matathirniracIyata tasmAt sOnyESAm EkAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhyE gaNitObhvat|

II

^I aparanjca nistArOtsavAt param panjcaZattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittIbhUya sthAna Ekasmin militA Asan|

^{II} EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPAtyugravAyOH zabdavad EkaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt|

^{III} tataH param vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhvE sthagita abhUvan|

^{IV} tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH|

^V tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvaEzEbhyO yihUdIyamatAvalambinO bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan|

^{VI} tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantya jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA militva nijanijabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutva samudvigna abhavan|

^{VII} sarvvaEva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE gAlIIyAlOkAH kiM na bhavanti?

^{VIII} tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzIyabhASAbhiH kathA EtESAM zRNumaH kimidaM?

^{IX} pArthI-mAdI-arAmnharayimdezaniVasimanO yihUda-kappadakiya-panta-Aziya-
^X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradEzanivAsinO rOmanagarAd Agata yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrahiNaH krItIya arAbIyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam

^{XI} asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhirEtESAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH|

^{XII} itthaM tE sarvvaEva vismayApannaH sandigdghacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya kO bhavaH?

^{XIII} aparE kEcit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAkSarasEna mattA abhavan|

^{XIV} tadA pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiSThan tAllokan uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdIya hE yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyam budhyadhvaM|

^{XV} idAnIm EkayAmAd adhika vELA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha manAvA ime madyapAnEna mattAstanna|

^{XVI} kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

^{XVII} IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyam vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH| pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalOkAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM|

^{XVIII} varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanOpiri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyam tE vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH|

^{XIX} UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nIcasthE pRthivItale| zONitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstatha|

^{XX} mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parEzituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNO raktazcandrO bhaviSyataH|

^{XXI} kintu yaH paramEzasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saEva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati|

^{XXII} atO hE isrAyElvaMzIyalOkAH sarvvE kathAyAmEtasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratiyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnlitaH pumAn Etad IzvarastatkrItairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rIakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSAdEva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

^{XXIII} tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrVvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAvusArENA mRtyau samarpitE sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duStalOkAnAM hastaiH kruzE vidhitvAhata|

^{XXIV} kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyuna baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati|

^{XXV} Estatin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSattaM sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi|

^{XXVI} AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIya tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyam vaizayiSyate|

^{XXVII} paralOkE yatO hEtOstvam mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyam puNyavantaM tvam kSayitum naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvam mAMeva darzayiSyasi|

^{XXVIII} svasammukhe ya AnandO dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH| |

^{XXIX} hE bhrAtarO'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathay-ituM mAM anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate|

^{XXX} phalatO laukikabhAvEna dAyUDo vaMZe khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH zaphaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aggIkAraM kRtavAn,

^{XXXI} iti njjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkaIlyajnjAnEna khrISTOtthAnE kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralOke na tyakSyate tasya zarIranjca na kSESyati;

^{XXXII} ataH paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApyat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa AsmahE|

^{XXXIII} sa Izvarasya dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat|

^{XXXIV} yatO dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH|

^{XXXV} tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza|

^{XXXVI} ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM prabhuTvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMktEti isrAyElIya lOkA nizcitaM jAnantu|

^{XXXVII} EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

^{XXXVIII} tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna MajjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

^{XXXIX} yatO yuSmAkAM yuSmatsantAnAnjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuH paramEzvarO yAvato lakAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvesAM nimittam ayamaggIkAra AstE|

^{XL} EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varrttamAnalOkEbhyah svAn rakSata|

^{XLI} tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan tE majjita bhavan| tasmin divase prAyEna trINi sahasrANI lokAstESAM sapakSAH santaH

^{XLII} prEritAnAm upadEze saggatau pUpabhanjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM kRtvAtiSThan|

^{XLIII} prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAz Caryyakarmamasu ca darzitesu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

^{XLIV} vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvaH sampattIH sAdhAraNyEna sthApyaitvAbhunjjata|

^{XLV} phalatO gRhANI dravyANI ca sarvvANI vikriya sarvvesAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArEna vibhajya sarvvEbhyO'dadan|

^{XLVI} sarvva EkacittIbhUya dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna saralAntaHkaraNena bhOjanaM pAnanjcakurvvan|

^{XLVII} paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanaI rmaNPalIm avarddhatay|

III

^I tRtIyayAmavELayAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE pitarayOhanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH|

^{II} tasminnEva samayE mandirapravEzakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakanjanAnuSaM lOkA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApyan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

^{III} tadA pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn|

^{IV} tasmAd yOhanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTya nIrIkSyA prOktaVAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

^V tataH sa kinjcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

^{VI} tadA pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kuru|

^{VII} tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatOlayat; tEna tatkaSaNat tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvat sa ullamphya prOtthAya gamanAgamanE 'karOt|

^{VIII} tatO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sarddhaM mandiraM prAvizat|

^{IX} tataH sarvvE lOkAstaM gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya

^X mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRtA vismayApannAzCabhavan|

^{XI} yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvvE lOkA sannidhim Agacchan|

^{XII} tad dRSTvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyEllyalOkA yUyaM kutO 'nEnAz CaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjanuSyamEnaM gamitavan-tAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

^{XIII} yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pIAtO mOcayitum E]cchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSan nAggIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAkO yAkUbazcEzvarO'rthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIZO rmahimAnaM prAkAza-yat|

^{XIV} kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAggIkRtya hatyAkAri-NamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM|

^{XV} pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa AsmahE|

^{XVI} imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni viz-vAsakaraNAt calanazaktim labdhavAn tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM sAkSAT sampUrNarUpENa svastham akArSi|

^{XVII} hE bhrAtarO yUyaM yuSmAkAM adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmANyEtAni kRta-vanta idAnIM mamaiSa bOdho jAyatE|

^{XVIII} kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH katha itthaM siddhA akarOt|

^{XIX} ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati;

^{XX} punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracAritO yO yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prESayiSyati|

^{XXI} kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNO na yatha kathitavAn tadanusArEna sarvvESAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavayah|

^{XXII} yuSmAkAM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|

^{XXIII} kintu yaH kazciti prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalOkAnAM madhyAd ucchEtsyate," imAM kathAM asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

^{XXIV} zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinAM Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samayasaitasya kathAM akathayan|

^{XXV} yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvadEzIya lOkA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhImE kathAMetAM kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niy-masyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha|

^{XXVI} ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkAM nikaTaM prE-SitavAn|

IV

^I yasmin samayE pitarayOhanau lOkAn upadizatastasmin samayE yAjaka mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUKigaNazca

^{II} tayOr upadEzakarane khrISTasyOtthAnam upalakSyA sarvvESAM mRtAnAm ut-thAnaprastAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman|

^{III} tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakArANat paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva sthApativantaH|

^{IV} tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENa panjcasahasrANi jana vyazvasan|

^V parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH

^{VI} kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlam-nagarE militAH|

^{VII} anantaraM prEritau madhyE sthApayitvAprCcchan yuvAM kayA zaktaya vA kEna nAmna karmmANyEtAni kuruthaH?

^{VIII} tadA pitaraH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, hE lOkAnAm adhipati-
gaNa hE isrAyEllyaprAcInAH,

^{IX} Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENa
svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha,

^X tarhi sarvva isrAyE□llyalOkA yUYaM jAnIta nAsaratIyO yO yIzukhrISTaH kruzE
yuSmAbhiravidhyata yaczEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janOyaM
svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhE prOttisthati|

^{XI} nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhavat sa pradhAnakONasya
prastarO'bhavat|

^{XII} tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trANaM
prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkANAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti|

^{XIII} tadA pitarayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau ncalOkAviti
buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan|

^{XIV} kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSthantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyapa-
rarAm Apattim karttaM nAzaknuv|

^{XV} tadA tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaram gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti
mantraNAmakurvvan

^{XVI} tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma
kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkANAM samIpE prAkAzata tacca
vayamapahnOtuM na zaknumaH|

^{XVII} kintu lOkANAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM
pradarzya tEna nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nOpadizatam iti dRPhaM niSEdhamaH|

^{XVIII} tatastE prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmna kadApi kAmapi
kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanjca|

^{XX} tataH pitarayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam Ajn-
jAgrahaNam EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOcarE kiM vihitaM? yUYaM tasya vivEcanAM
kuruta|

^{XX} vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etad kadApi bhavi-
tuM na zaknOti|

^{XXI} yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvvE lOkA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lOkab-
hayAt tau danPayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan|

^{XXII} tasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayaz-
catvAriMzadvatsara vyatItaH|

^{XXIII} tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayA-
jakaiH prAcInalOkaiCa prOktaH sarvvAH katha jnjApitavantau|

^{XXIV} tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya prOcclairEtat prArthayanta, hE
prabhO gagaNapRthivIpayOdhInAm tESu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTEzvarastvaM|

^{XXV} tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadEzlyAH
kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOkAH sarvvE kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM|

^{XXVI} paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSthanti pRthivyAH
patayaH kutaH||

^{XXVII} phalatastava hastEna mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA
siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikU-
lyEna hErOd pantIyapIlAtO

^{XXVIII} 'nyadEzlyalOkA isrAyEllokaZca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSthan|

^{XXX} hE paramEzvara adhuna tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca zRnu;

^{XXX} tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sE-
vakAn nirbhayaNa tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzO rnAmna
AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmaNi karttunjAjnjApaya|

^{XXXI} itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkam-
pata; tataH sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSObhENa
prAcArayan|

^{XXXII} aparanjca pratyayakAriOkasamUha Ekamanasa EkacittIbhUya sthitAH| tESAM
kEpi nijasampattim svIyAM nAjAnan kintu tESAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyEna
sthitAH|

^{XXXIII} anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabhO ryIzOrutthAnE sakSyam
adaduH, tESu sarvvESu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca|

^{XXXIV} tESAM madhyE kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhabhUmyAdya
yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya

^{XXXV} tanmUlyamAnIya prEritANAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH
prayOjanAnusArENa dattamabhavat|

XXXVI vizESataH kuprOpadvIpIyO yOsInAmakO lEvivaMzajAta EkO janO bhUmyadhikArI, yaM prEritA barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan,
XXXVII sa janO nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu sthApitavAn|

V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka EkO janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIra sa svAdhikAram vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM jnjApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikaAMzaM saggOpya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu samarpitavAn|

III tasmAt pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyam kinjcit saggOpya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSaVAkyaM kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryada tava hastagata tada kiM tava svIya nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSaVAkyaM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTE'pi|

V EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva sO'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lOkA azRNvan tESAM sarvvESAM mahAbhayam ajAyat|

VI tadA yuvalOkAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi rnItva zmazAnE'sthApayan|

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatyA tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? EtatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva|

IX tataH pitarOkathayat yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya yE tava patiM zmazAnE sthApitavantastE dvArasya samIpE samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirnESyanti|

X tataH sApi tasya caraNASannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSit| pazcAt tE yu-vAnO'bhyantaram AgatyA tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuh pArzve zmazAnE sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNPalyAH sarvve lOkA anyalOkAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH|

XII tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rIokAnAM madhyE bahvAzcarryyANYadbhutanI karmmANyakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva EkacittIbhUya sulEmAnO 'lindE sambhUyAsan|

XIII tESAM sagghAntargO bhavitum kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lOkAstAn samAdriyanta|

XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lOkA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannaH|

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakArENa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjanE lagiSyatItyAzaya lOkA rOgiNaH zivikaya khaTvayA cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|

XVI caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavo lOkAH sambhUya rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlalam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta|

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM saharazca

XVIII mahAkrOdhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn dhRtvA nIcalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhva sthApitavantaH|

XIX kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mOcayitvA tAn bahirAnlyAkathayat,

XX yUyAM gatvA mandirE danPAYamAnAH santo lOkAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|

XXI iti zrutvA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA saharaganaEna sahitO mahAyAjaka AgatyA mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasaBhasadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn Apayitum padAtigaNaM prEritavAn|

XXII tatastE gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatyA iti vArttAm avAdiSuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPayamAnAn adarzAma Eva kintu dvAraM mOcayitvA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH|

XXIV EtAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdHacittA abhavan|

XXV EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana AgatyA vArttAmEtAm avadat pazyata yUyAM yAn manAvAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSThantO lOkAn upadizanti|

XXVI tadA mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cEllOkAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhIya vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan|

XXVII tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRchat,

XXVIII anEna nAmna samupadESTuM vayaM kiM dRPHaM na nyaSEdhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhvE|

XXX tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam|

XXXI yaM yLzuM yUyaM kruze vEdhitvAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarOt|

XXXII Etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa AsmaHE, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpi sAkSyasti|

XXXIII EtadvAkyE zrute tESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH|

XXXIV EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamillyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUzilOka utthAya prEritAn kSAnArthaM sthanAntaram gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

XXXV hE isrAyElvaMzlyAH sarvve yUyam EtAn mAnuSAN prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhANA bhavata|

XXXVI itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENa catuHzatalOkAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvve virklrNAH santO 'kRtakAryya bhavan|

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamayE gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya bahUllokan svamataM grAhlitavAn tataH sOpi vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvve virklrNA bhavan|

XXXVIII adhuna vadAmi, yUyam EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSANTA bhavata, yata ESa sagkalpa Etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati|

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyatha karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhaka bhaviSyatha|

XL tada tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahrtya yIzO rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan|

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvE na gaNitA ityatra tE sanandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAkSAD agacchan|

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE gRHe gRHe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

VI

I tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzlyANAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSitE sati ibrIyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzlyANAM vivAda upAtiSThat|

II tada dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvan ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracArAm parityajya bhOjanagavESaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi|

III atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhArAm yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAM pavitrENatmanA njAnEna ca pUrNAN sapprajanAn yUyaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta,

IV kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityappravRttAH sthAsyAmaH|

V EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lOKAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAHI-AntiyakhiyAnagarIyO nikaLA EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENatmanA paripUrNAN sapta janAn

VI prEritANAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan|

VII aparanjca Izvarasya katha dEzaM vyApnOt vizESatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO bhavan|

VIII stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramENa ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkArOt|

IX tEna libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIyakilikyAzlyAdEzlyAH kiyantO janAzcOthtAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta|

X kintu stiphAnO njAnEna pavitrENatmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE Apattim karttuM nAzaknuvan|

^{XI} pazcAt tai rIObhItAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma|

^{XII} tE lOkAnAm lOkaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRtItM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim AgatyA taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmAdhyam Anayan|

^{XIII} tadanantaraM katipayajanESu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnItESu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rmindAtaH kadApi na nivartratE|

^{XIV} phalatO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma|

^{XV} tadA mahAsabhAsthaH sarvvE taM prati sthirAM dRStiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

VII

^I tataH param mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satyA?

^{II} tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAkA manAmSi nidhaddhvaM| asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagarE vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadEZE AsIt tadA tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datvA

^{III} tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnAtimitrAni parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vraja|

^{IV} ataH sa kasdIyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRtE yatra dEZE yUyaM nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat|

^V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaggIkRtavAn|

^{VI} Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEze nivatsyanti tatas-taddEzIyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyava-hAraM kariSyanti|

^{VII} aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkastAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAlIOkAn ahaM danPayiSyAmi, tataH param tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE|

^{VIII} pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|

^{IX} tE pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM pREsAyitUM yUSaphaM vyakri-Nan|

^X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyO bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgatE rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEza-sya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|

^{XI} tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliStatvAt naH pUrvva-puruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta|

^{XII} kintu misaradEZE zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM pREsItavAn|

^{XIII} tatO dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricitO'bhavat; yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricitA abhavan|

^{XIV} anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM pREsya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn panjAd-hikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn|

^{XV} tasmAd yAkUb misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta|

^{XVI} tatastE zikhimaM nIta yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAnE sthApayAjcakrairE|

^{XVII} tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyElloka simaradEZE varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

^{XVIII} zESE yUSaphaM yo na paricinOti tAdRza Eko narapatirupasthAya

^{XIX} asmAkaM jnjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi nrinak-SEpayat|

^{XX} Etasmin samayE mUsA jajnjE, sa tu paramasundarO'bhavat tathA pitRgRHe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlitO'bhavat|

^{XXI} kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttOlya nItva dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati|

^{XXII} tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat|

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayaskO bhUtvA isrAyEllyavaMzanijabhRAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakrE|

XXIV tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna|

XXV tasya hastEnEzvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanu-mAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE|

XXVI tatparE 'hani tESAM ubhayO rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayO rmElanaM kartuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpapAsinaM prati yO janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayA-mAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyO yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA EtAdRzIm kathAM zrutvA palAyaNaM cakrE, tatO midiyanaDEzaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvaau putrau jajnjAtE|

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvali-tastambasya vah nizikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau|

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA vizESAM jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII Etasmin samayE, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarO'rthAd ibrAhma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasyIa vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnrIkSituM pragalbHO na babhUva|

XXXIII paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayOH pAduke mOcaya yatra tiStasi sa pavitrahUmih|

XXXIV ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijalOkAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyam, tESAM kAtaryyOktinjca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyaAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi|

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadhyE darzanadAtrA tEna dUtEna zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa|

XXXVI sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutaAni karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitva tAn bahih kRtvA samAninAya|

XXXVII prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzam EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM manO nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyEllyavaMzA santAnEbhya ENAm kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESA mUsAH|

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNPallimadhyE'pi sa Eva sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sAr-dhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lEbhe|

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amAnyam katva svEbhyO dUrIkRtya misa-radEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSyA hArONaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agrE'grE gantu[m asmadarthaM dEvaganaM nirmmAhi yatO yo mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahih kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE|

XLI tasmIn samayE tE gOvatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivEdya-mutmrjya svahastakRtavastuna AnanditavantaH|

XLII tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayituM tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAm bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyEllyavaMzA rE catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE saMstha yUyantu yAni ca| balihOmAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtanIti naiva ca|

XLIII kintu vO mOlakAkhyaSyA dEvasya dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA dEvatAyazca tAraka| EtayOrubhayO rmUrIti yuSmAbhiH paripUjite| atO yuSmAMstu bAbElah pAraM nESyAmi nizcitaM|

XLIV aparanjca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArENa dUSyAM nirmmAhi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAkyaM babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntarE tasthau|

XLV pazcAt yihOzUyEna sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarENa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzIyanAM dEzAdhikRtikAlE samAnItaM tad dUSyAM dAyUdOdhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt|

XLVI sa dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUba IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyAM nirmmAtuM vavAnjcha;

XLVII kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmItavAn|

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvOparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA,

^{XLIX} parEzO vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapIThanjca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUyaM kRtE mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tviha |

^L sarvvANyEtAni vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na | |

^{LI} hE anAjnAgrAhakA antaHkaraNE zravaNE cApavitrAlOkAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH |

^{LII} yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

^{LIII} yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNE na vyavasthAM prApyApi taM nAcaratha |

^{LIV} imAM kathAM zrutVA tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan |

^{LV} kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmana pUrNO bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtVA Izvarasya dakSiNE daNPayamaNaM yIzunjca vilOkya kathitavAn;

^{LVI} pazya,mEghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM mAnavasutanjca pazyAmi |

^{LVII} tada tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtVA karNESvaggullI rmidhAya EkacittIbhUya tam Akraman |

^{LVIII} pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtVA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNO lAKAH zaulanAmnO yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH |

^{LIX} anantaram hE prabhO ylZE madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan |

^{LX} tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA prOccaiH zabdaM kRtVA, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu ma sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnOt |

VIII

^I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata | tasmIn samayE yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNPaliM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prERitalOkAM hitVA sarvvE'parE yihUda-zOmironAdEzayO rnAnAsthanE vikIrNAH santO gataH |

^{II} anyacca bhaktalOkAstAm stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan |

^{III} kintu zaulO gRhe gRhe bhramitVA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtVA kArAyAM baddhVA maNPalyA mahOtpAtAm kRtavAn |

^{IV} anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan |

^V tadA philipaH zOmironnagaraM gatVA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat;

^{VI} tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khanjja lOkAzca svasthA abhavan |

^{VII} tasmAt lAKA lDrzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karma vilOkya nizama ca sarvva EkacittIbhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMsi nyadadhuH |

^{VIII} tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat |

^{IX} tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE zimOnnaMa kazcijjanO bahvi rmAyAkriyAH kRtVA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmironIyAnAM mOhaM janayAmAsa |

^X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH |

^{XI} sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcaAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE |

^{XII} kintuIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya tESAM strIpuruSObhayalOkA majjita abhavan |

^{XIII} zESE sa zimOnapi svayAM pratyait tatO majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaNjca vilOkyaSambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn |

^{XIV} itthaM zOmironDezIyalOkA Izvarasya kathAm agrhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthAprERitAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH |

^{XV} tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAm |

^{XVI} yataStE purA kEvalaprabhuyIZO rnAmna MajjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO jAtaH |

^{XVII} kintu prERitAbhyAM tESAM gAtREsu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan |

^{XVIII} itthaM lokAnAM gAtREsu prERitayOH karArpaNE na tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTVA sa zimOn tayOH samIpE mudra AnIya kathitavAn;

^{XIX} ahaM yasya gAtRE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathEtthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktim mahyaM dattaM |

^{XX} kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvaya vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrApanAyAH krIyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

^{XXI} IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzO'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti |

^{XXII} ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArENa tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamaH bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru;

^{XXIII} yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmaya buddham |

^{XXIV} tadA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM manmimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM |

^{XXV} anEna prakArENa tau sAKSyAM dattva prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmironIyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau |

^{XXVI} tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthaAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha |

^{XXVII} tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUZIOkAnAm rAjnryAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH kUZadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya

^{XXVIII} punarapi rathamAruhya yizaiyanAmnO bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati |

^{XXIX} Etasmin samayE Atma philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatva tEna sArddham mila |

^{XXX} tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizaiyathav-iSyadvAdinO vAkyAM zrutva pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

^{XXXI} tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipaM rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca nyavEdayat |

^{XXXII} sa tAsrasyEtadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyati ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH | IOmacchEdakasAkSacca mESazca nIraVo yathA | Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata |

^{XXXIII} anyAyEna vicArENa sa ucchinnO 'bhavat tadA | tatkaInamanuSyAn ko janO varNayituM kSamaH | yatO jIvannRNAM dEzAt sa ucchinnO 'bhavat dhruvaM |

^{XXXIV} anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin va kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

^{XXXV} tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut |

^{XXXVI} itthaM mArgENa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA kIIBO'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE ka bAdha?

^{XXXVII} tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNEna sAKaM yadi pratyESI tarhi bAdha nAsti | tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrIStA Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyEmi |

^{XXXVIII} tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTE philipakIIBau dvaU jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa |

^{XXXIX} tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtma philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt kIIBaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENa gatavAn |

^{XL} philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitiKAla-paryyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn |

IX

^I tatkaAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatva

^{II} striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhva yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn |

^{III} gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat |

^{IV} pazcAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svAM prati prOktaM Etam zabdaM zrutva

^V sa pRSTavAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam |

^{VI} tadA kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prabhurAjnApayad utthAya nagaram gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE |

^{VII} tasya sagginO lOkA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH |

^{VIII} anantaraM zaulO bhUmita utthAya cakSuSi unMIlya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tada lOkAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan|

^{IX} tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andhO bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca|

^X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtvAn hE ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazya zRNOmi|

^{XI} tada prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihU-dAnivEzanE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gavESayan pRccha;

^{XII} pazya sa prArthayatE, tathA ananiyanAmaka EkO janastasya samIpam AgatyA tasya gAtrE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapnE dRSTavAn|

^{XIII} tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitralOkAn prati sO'nEkahiMsAM kRtvAn;

^{XIV} atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnaya-jakEbhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anEkESAM mukhEbhyaH zrutavAn|

^{XV} kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyEl-lOkAnAja nikaTE mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE|

^{XVI} mama nAmanimittanja tEna kiyAn mahAn kIEzO bhOktavya Etat taM darzay-iSyAmi|

^{XVII} tatO 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtrE hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvam yathA dRSTiM prApnOSi pavitrENAtmana paripUrNO bhvasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mM prESitavAn|

^{XVIII} ityuktamAtrE tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgatE tatSaNaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prOthAya majjitO'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalObhavacca|

^{XIX} tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammESakanagarE sthitvA'vilambaM

^{XX} sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat|

^{XXI} tasmAt sarvvE zrOtarazcamatkrtya kathitavantO yO yirUzAlamnagara Etan-nAmna prArthayitRIOkAn vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhvA pradhAnaya-jakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati?

^{XXII} kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO jana Etasmin pramAnAM datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn niruttarAn akarOt|

^{XXIII} itthaM bahutiHE kAlE gatE yihUdIyalOkAstAM hantum mantrayAmAsuH

^{XXIV} kintu zaulastESAmEtasyA mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantum tu divAnizAM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiSThan;

^{XXV} tasmAt ziSyAstAM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhaya prAcIrENAvArOhayan|

^{XXVI} tataH paraM zaulO yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyaganEna sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayaH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan|

^{XXVII} EtasmAd barNabbAstAM gRhItvA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhyE prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAk-SObhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjAptavAn|

^{XXVIII} tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlAM yApayan nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO rnAma prAcArayat|

^{XXIX} tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatvAt tE taM hantum acESTanta|

^{XXX} kintu bhrAtRgaNastajnjAtvA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM prESita-vAn|

^{XXXI} itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAllzOmironadEzIyAH sarvvA manPalyO vizrAmaM prAp-tAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiya pavitrasyatmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlAM kSEpayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

^{XXXII} tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitvA zESE lOdnagaranivAsipavit-ralOkAnAM samIpE sthitavAn|

^{XXXIII} tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

^{XXXIV} hE ainEya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE sa udatiSThat|

^{XXXV} EtAdRzaM dRSTvA lOdzArONanivAsinO lOkAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

^{XXXVI} apanajca bhikSadAnAdiSu nAnakriyasu nityaM pravRtta yA yAphOnagarani-vAsini TABithAnAma ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktva Ahvayan sa nArI

^{XXXVII} tasmin samayE rugna satI prANAn atyajat, tatO lOkAstAM prakSaly-OparisthaprakOSTHE zAyayitvAstHApayan|

XXXVIII IODnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktva ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prESitavAn|

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakOSThaM samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAlE darkkaya kRtAni yAnyuttarIyANI paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvANi taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatisthan|

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvva bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE TabItH tvamuttistha, itI vAkyA uktE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlya pitaram avalOkyOtthAyOpAvizat|

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitralOkAn vidhavAzcahUya tESAM nikaTE sajlVAM tAM samArpayat|

XLII ESA kathA samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEkE lOkAH prabhau vyazvasan|

XLIII aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhE bahudinAni nyavasat|

X

I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA sEnApatirAsIt

II sa saparivArO bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnAdIni datva nirantraram IzvarE prArthayAnjcaKrE|

III EkadA rTItIyapraharavElAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpm Agatya kathitavAn, hE karNiliya|

IV kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabhO kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthana dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvEzvarasya gOcaramabhavat|

V idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmNA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tam AhvAyaya;

VI tasmAt tvayA yadyat kartavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati|

VII ityupadizya dUte prasthitE sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM sainyanAm EkAM bhaktasEnAnjcahUya

VIII sakalamEtaM vRtAntaM vijnApya yAphOnagaraM tAn prAhiNot|

IX parasmIn dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtisthan, tadA pitarO dvitIyapraharavElAyAM prArthayituM gRhaprSTham ArOhat|

X Etasmin samayE kSudhArttaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu tESAm annasAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat|

XI tatO mEghadvArAM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rlbhitaM bRhadvastramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzAt prthivIm avArOhatIti dRSTavAn|

XII tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayO jantavazcAsan|

XIII anantaram hE pitara utthAya hatva bhuMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIya vANI jAtA|

XIV tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn|

XV tataH punarapi tadRzI vihayasIya vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi|

XVI itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO manasa sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNiliyasya tE prESita manusyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,

XVIII zimOnO gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndOlayati tadAtmaM tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE|

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandeHaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE prESitAH|

XXI tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNiliyaprEritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH?

XXII tastate pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdIyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna EkaH sEnApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtuM tvattaH kathA zrOtunjca pavitradUtEna samAdiStAH|

XXIII tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItva tESAmAtithyaM kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gatAH|

XXIV parasmin divasE kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNiliyO jnjAtiband-hUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSyA sthitaH|

XXV pitarE gRha upasthitE karNiliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayOH patitvA prANamat|

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiStHahamapi mAnuSaH|

XXVII tadA karNiliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE pravEzanaM yi-hUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUYam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyava-hAryyam azuciM vA jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjApitavAn|

XXX itI hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam AgatOsmi; pRcchAmi yUYaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXXI tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvadvELAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamayE tEjOmayavastrabhRd EkO jano mama samakSaM tiSthan EtAM kathAM akathayat,

XXXII hE karNiliya tvadiya prArthana Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat|

XXXIII atO yAphOnagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE zimOnnAm-naH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakarI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhU[yaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadEkSyati|

XXXIV itI kAraNAt tatksaNaT tava nikaTE lokAn prESitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrOtum vayaM sarvvE sampratam Izvarasya sAKSad upasthitAH smaH|

XXXV tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

XXXVI yasya kasyacid dEzasya yO lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karOti sa tasya grAhyO bhavati, Etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham|

XXXVII sarvvESAM prabhU ryO yIzukhrISTastEna Izvara isrAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE susaMvAdaM prESya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM zrutavantaH|

XXXVIII yatO yOhanA majjanE pracAritE sati sa gAlladEzamArabhya samastayi-hUdIyadEzaM vyApnOt;

XXXIX phalata IzvarEna pavitrenAtmanA zaktya cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAna kliSTAn sarvvalOkAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XL yayanjca yihUdIyadEze yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmaNaM sAKSiNO bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruzE viddhvA hatavantaH,

XLI kintu tRtIyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat|

XLII sarvvalOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRzA Izvarasya manOnItAH sAKSiNO yE vayam asmAkaM nikaTE tamadarzayat|

XLIII jIvitamRtObhayaOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayitum tasmin pramAnAM dAtunjca sO'smAn AjnjApayat|

XLIV yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvvE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzAM sAKSyAM dadati|

XLV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAIE sarvvESAM zrOtRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArO-hat|

XLVI tataH pitarEna sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lokA anyadEzIyEbhyah pavitra Atmani dattE sati

XLVII tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutva ca vismayam Apadyanta|

XLVIII tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmAnAM prAptAstESAM jalamajjanaM kiM kOpi niSEddhuM zaknOti?

XLIX tataH prabhO rnAmna majjita bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaram tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

XI

I itthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yi-hUdIyadEzasthaprEritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH|

II tataH pitarE yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lokAstEna saha vivadamAna avadan,

III tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatva taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn|

^{IV} tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatKaryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn|

^V yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAnO mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam|

^{VI} pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn;

^{VII} hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhUmkSva mAM sambOdhyA kathayantaM zadamEkaM zrutatvAMzca|

^{VIII} tatOhaM pratyavadAM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat|

^{IX} aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA|

^X triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam kRSTaM|

^{XI} pazcAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayO janA mannikaTaM prESita yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan|

^{XII} tada niHsandEhaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitESu SaPbhrAtRSu gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma|

^{XIII} sOsmAkaM nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSIbhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApatavAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya;

^{XIV} tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAnja yEna paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati|

^{XV} ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yatha pavitra AtmAvArUPhavAn tathA tESAmapyupari samavarUPhavAn|

^{XVI} tEna yOhan jaLE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyathi, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tada mayA smRtam|

^{XVII} ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTE pratyayakAriNO yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lOkEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknOmi?

^{XVIII} kathAmEtAM zruvA tE kSantA Izvarasya guNan anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzIyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt|

^{XIX} stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan|

^{XX} aparaM tESAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyantO janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan|

^{XXI} prabhOH karastESAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEke lOkA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

^{XXII} iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPallIyalOkAnAM karNagOcarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan|

^{XXIII} tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH,

^{XXIV} sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENAtmana ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTaya prabhAvAstham karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEke babhUvuH|

^{XXV} zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyOdEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

^{XXVI} tatastau maNPallIsthalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahulOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagarE ziSyAH prathamaM khristIyanAmna vikhyAtA abhavan|

^{XXVII} tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram AgatE sati

^{XXVIII} AgAbanAma tESAmEka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEzE durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApatavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavad|

^{XXIX} tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svasvazaktyanusAratO yihUdIyadEzanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prESayituM nizcitya

^{XXX} barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcInalOkAnAM samIpaM tat prESitavantaH|

XII

^I tasmin samayE hErOdrAjO maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|

^{II} vizESato yOhanaH sOdaraM yakUBaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn|

^{III} tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn|

^{IV} taDA kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsavE gatE sati IokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitVA rakSNArtham yESAM EkaikasaMghe catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

^V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNPalyA Ioka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta|

^{VI} anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyatE sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rak-SakadvayamadyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSthanatO dvAram arakSiSuH|

^{VII} Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUTE samupasthitE kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtAH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtVA taM jAgarayitVA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiStHa; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM|

^{VIII} sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayOH pAduke arpaya; tEna tathA kRE sati dUtastam uktaVAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi|

^{IX} tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUTE na karmmaitat kR-tamiti satyamajnAtVA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn|

^X itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAnjca kArAM lagghitVA yEna lauhanirmmitadvArENa nagaram gamyatE tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhav-at tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtVA mArgaikasya simAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmAt sa dUtAH pitaraM tyaktavAn|

^{XI} taDA sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdo hastAd yihUdIyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtavAn|

^{XII} sa vivicya mArkanAmra vikhyAtasya yOhanO mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH|

^{XIII} pitarENa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rOdAnAmA bAlika draStuM gata|

^{XIV} tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA sati dvAraM na mOcayitVA pitarO dvArE tiSthatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitVA gatavatI|

^{XV} tE prAvOcan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamEvaitat|

^{XVI} taDA tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavEt|

^{XVII} pitarO dvAramAhataVAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitVA pitaraM dRSTVA vismayaM prAptAH|

^{XVIII} tataH pitarO niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtVA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUYaM gatVA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArttAmEtAM vadatEtyukta sthAnAntaraM prasthita-vAn|

^{XIX} prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhyE mahAn kalahO jAtaH|

^{XX} hErOd bahu mRgayitVA tasyOddEze na prAptE sati rakSakan saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdiStavAn|

^{XXI} pazcAt sa yihUdiyapradEzAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSthat|

^{XXII} sORasIdOnadEzayo rIokEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzma sahAyaM kRtVA hErOda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjO dEzEna tESAM dEzIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM

^{XXIII} ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakiyAM paricchadaM paridhAya simhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktaVAn|

^{XXIV} tato Ioka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvarIyaravaH|

^{XXV} taDA hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarOt; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIz-varasya katha dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH param barNabhAzaulau yasya kar-mmaNO bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAditE sati mArkanAmna vikhyAtO yO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtVA yirUZAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

XIII

^I aparajca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOda rAjnjA saha kRtavidyA[]bhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaite yE kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTAraczAntiyakhijAnagarasthamaNPalyAM Asan,

^{II} tE yadOpavAsaM kRtVEzvaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta|

^{III} tatatairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOstE tayO rgAtrayO rhastArpaNaM kRtVA taM vyasRjan|

^{IV} tataH param tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathE na kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM |

^V tataH sAlamInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat |

^{VI} itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakE na sarjiyapaulanAmna taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yO mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH |

^{VII} taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtUM vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat |

^{VIII} kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtAM karttum ayatata |

^{IX} tasmAt zoLO'rthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

^X hE narakin dharmadvESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase?

^{XI} adhunA paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tE na katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi | tatKsAnAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastatO bhramaNaM kRtavAn |

^{XII} EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

^{XIII} tadanantaram paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtAM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEzasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH sampAd Etya yirUZAlamaM pratyAgacchat |

^{XIV} pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEzasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM |

^{XV} vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rHE bhrAtarau lOkAM prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzakatha yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan |

^{XVI} ataH paula uttiSThan hastE na sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyElIyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lOkA yUyam avadhaddhaM |

^{XVII} EtESAmisrAyElIloKAnAm IzvarO'smAkAM pUrvvaparusan manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalE na tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat |

^{XVIII} catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA

^{XIX} kinAndEzAntarvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtE na tESu sarvavadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn |

^{XX} pancAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn |

^{XXI} taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvatsaraparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn |

^{XXII} pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madiSTakriyAH sarvvaH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna |

^{XXIII} tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArENa isrAyElIloKAnAM nimittaM tESAM manUsyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzUM (trAtAram) udapAdayat |

^{XXIV} tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyElIloKAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat |

^{XXV} yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyAM mAAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrATA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati |

^{XXVI} hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAtA bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalOkA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA |

^{XXVII} yirUZAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavArAM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhE na tAH kathAH saphala akurvvAn |

^{XXVIII} prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhaM prArthayanta |

^{XXIX} tasmin yAH katha likhitAH santi tadanusArENa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatArya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH |

^{XXX} kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punazca gaIllapradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEAna sArddhaM yE lOkA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lOkAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnAtavAn yatha, tvaM mE putrOsI cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEAna tESAM santAnA yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEAna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi|

XXXIV paramEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSESyate, Etasmin sa svayam kathitavAn yatha dAyUdaM prati pratijnAtO yO varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV Etadanyasmin gItE'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuSi vyayitE sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEAna janEAna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE|

XXXIX phalatO mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yEbhyO dOSEbhyO mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tEbhyaH sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE mukta bhavisiyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnAyatAM|

XL aparajca| avajnjAkAriNO lOkAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana|

XLI yEyaM katha bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAna bhavata sa katha yatha yuSmAn prati na ghaTate|

XLII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzIyai rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti|

XLIII sabhAyA bhagGE sati bahavo yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalOkAzca barNabbApaulayOH pazcAd Agacchan, tEAna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM|

XLIV paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENa sarvvE lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtuM militAH,

XLV kintu yihUdIyalOkA jananivahaM vilOkya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santO vipari-takathAkathanEnEzvaranindaya ca paulEnOktAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH|

XLVI tataH pau[]labarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvizvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNENA yUyaM svAn anantAyuSO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatKaraNAd vayam anyadEzIyalOkAnAM samipam gacchamaH|

XLVII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yatha, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lOkAnAM traNakAraNat| mayAnyadEzamadhyE tvaM sthApitO bhUH pradIpatat|

XLVIII tadA kathAmIdRzIM zruttva bhinnadEzIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyam dhanyam avadan, yAvantO lOkAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittam nirUpita Asan tE[] vyazvasan|

XLIX itthaM prabhOH katha sarvvEdEzaM vyApnOt|

L kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapuruSan sammAnyAH kathipayA bhakta yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitva paulabarNabbau tAPayitva tasmAt pradEzAd dUrIkRtavantah|

LI atah kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIstESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvE[]kaniyaM nagaram gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEAna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva yatha bahavo yihUdIya anyadE[]zIyalOkAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantaH|

II kintu vizvAsahIna yihUdIya anyadEzIyalOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayitva bhrAtRganaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayO rhashtai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yAH prabhustasya kathA akSObhEana pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiStHEtAM|

IV kintu kiyantO lOkA yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyantO lOkAH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananihamadhyE bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadEziyA yihUdIyAstESAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhan-tum udyatAH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbO

VII tatsamIpasthadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|

VIII tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhya khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarOt EtAdRza EkO mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutatAvAn|

IX Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyE vizvAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn|

XI tadA lOkAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASayA prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpam avArOhan|

XII tE barNabbAM yUPitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan|

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUPitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puS-pamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lOkaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH|

XIV tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau,

XV hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvva vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanihInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvesAnjca sraSTArAmamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayaVAH|

XVI sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlIE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNEana nAnAprakAraszasyOtpatyA ca yuSmAkAM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEana ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisarUpAni sthapitavAn|

XVIII kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsarjanAt lOkaniva-haM prAyENa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm|

XIX AntiyakhiiA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvart-tayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEana sa mRta iti vijñjaya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantAH|

XX kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagara-madhyam prAvizat tatparE'hani barNabbAsahitO darbbInagaraM gatavAn|

XXI tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiiAnjca parAvRtya gatau|

XXII bahuduHkhAni bhuktvAplzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kArANad dharmma-mArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM|

XXIII maNPalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya

XXIV pisidiyAmadhyEana pAmphuliyAdEzAm gatavantau|

XXV pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthita-vantau|

XXVI tasmAt samudrapathEana gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkaromma sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrizvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiiyAna-garaM gatavantA|

XXVII tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEana prakArENa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcyad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jñjApitavantau|

XXVIII tatastau ziryyaiH sARDdhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

XV

I yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha|

II paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tatO maN-PalIyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prACi-nAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn prESayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH|

III tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNikIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEzIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRnAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|

IV yirUzAlamyupasthaya prEritagaNena lOkaprAcInagaNena samAjEana ca samupa-grhItAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmnANI kRtavAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan|

V kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNO lOkA utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEzIyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam|

VI tataH prEritA lOkaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH|

VII bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zruttA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn|

VIII antaryyAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzIyEbhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena tESAM antaHkaraNANI pavitrANI kRtvA

IX tESAM asmAkanjca madhyE kimapi vizESaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnIta|

X ataEvAsmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

XI prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahENA tE yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH|

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIyAnAM madhyE yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutanjca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNay-atAM sabhAsthaH sarvvE nIraVah santaH zruttavantaH|

XIII tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn

XIV hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAm madhyAd EkaM lOkasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yEna prakArEna prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtavAn taM zimOn varNitavAn|

XV bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktANI yANI vAkyANI taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE|

XVI sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEd-vAkyam zESAM sakalamAnavaH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzituH|

XVII tatvaM samyak samIhantE tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyU-daH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvatha|

XVIII A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyANI sarvvakarmanANI jAnAti|

XIX ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

XX dEvatAprasAdAzucibhaktSyAM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampIPanamAri-tapranIbhaktSyAM raktabhaktSyanjca EtANI parityaktuM likhAmaH|

XXI yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO lOkA nagarE nagarE santi pra-tivizrAmavAranjca bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pAthO bhavati|

XXII tataH param prEritagaNO lOkaprAcInagaNaH sarvva manPaI ca svESAM madhyE barzabba nAmna vikhyAtO manOntau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyaAnagaraM prati prESaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan|

XXIII tasmin patrE likhitamImda, Antiyakhya-suriya-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhrAtRgaNaM prEritagaNasya lOkaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH|

XXIV vizESatOsmAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyantO janA asmAKaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchEdO mUsAvyavastha ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAKaM man-asAmasthairryaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandEhAn akurvvam EtAM kathAM vayam azRma|

XXV tatKArANAd vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabhO ryIzukhrIS-Tasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAKaM

^{XXVI} priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESAnjcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH |

^{XXVII} atO yihUdAsllau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, EtayO rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jnjAsyatha |

^{XXVIII} dEvatAprasAdabhakSyAM raktabhakSyAM galapIPanamAritaprANibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma cEmAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistyAjiAni; EtatprayOjanIyAjnjAvy-atirEkEna yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmanO'smakanjca ucitajnjAnam abhavat |

^{XXX} ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH svESu rakSitESu yUYaM bhadraM karmma kariSy-atha | yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt |

^{XXXI} tE□ visRSTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lOkanivahaM saMgRhya pa-tram adadan |

^{XXXII} tatataE tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan |

^{XXXIII} yihUdAsllau ca svayAM pracArakau bhUtva bhrAtRgaNaM nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm |

^{XXXIV} itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt prEritAnAM samIpE pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM |

^{XXXV} kintu silastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn |

^{XXXVI} aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lOkAn upadizya prabhOH susaM-vAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApatavantaH |

^{XXXVII} katipayadinESu gatESu paulO barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yESu na-garESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatVA bhrAtaraH kidRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSat kurvvaH |

^{XXXVIII} tEna mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yOhanaM sagginaM karttuM barNabbA mati-makarOt,

^{XXXIX} kintu sa pUrvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatva pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatKaraNat paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn |

^{XL} itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabbA mArkaM gRhItva pOfEna kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn;

^{XLI} kintu paulaH silaM manOnItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahE samarpitaH san prasthAya

^{XLI} suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPallIH sthirIkurvvan agacchat |

XVI

^I paulO darbbIlustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhvat tatra tImathiyanaMa ziSya Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinya yihUdlyAya yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzlyalOkaH |

^{II} sa janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRnAM samIpEpi sukhyAtimAn AsIt |

^{III} paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM matim kRtvA taM gRhItva taddEzaniVAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurOdhat tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyalOka iti sarvvairajnjAyata |

^{IV} tataH paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramitva yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rIOkaprAcI-naizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENAcarituM lOkEbhyastad dattavan-taH |

^V tEnaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan |

^{VI} tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatESu satsu pavitra Atma tAn AziyAdEze kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn |

^{VII} tatha musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOge kRtE Atma tAn nAnvamanyata |

^{VIII} tasmAt tE musiyAdEzAm parityajya trOyAnagaraM gatva samupasthitAH |

^{IX} rAtrau paulaH svapnE dRSTavAn EkO mAkidanialOkastISThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti |

^X tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzlyalOkAn prati susaMvAdaM pracAray-ituM asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdEzAm gantum udyOgam akurmma |

^{XI} tataH paraM vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENa sAmathrAkiyOpad-vIpEna gatva parE'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH |

^{XII} tasmAd gatva mAkidaniyAntarvvartti rOmIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmaprad-hAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH |

^{XIII} vizrAmavArE nagarAd bahi rgatva nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tat-rOpavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma |

^{XIV} tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIya dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmika ya IzvarasEvika yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad gRhyantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvAraM muktavAn|

^{XV} ataH sA yOSit saparivArA majjita sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat|

^{XVI} yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzi gaNakabhUtagrasta kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKSat kRtavati|

^{XVII} sAsmAKaM paulasya ca pazcAd Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA EtE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakAH santO'sman prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti|

^{XVIII} sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulO duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamvada, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatSaNaT sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|

^{XIX} tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAza viphalA jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sllanjca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAnE'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan|

^{XX} tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItva rOmilOkA vayam asmAKaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM,

^{XXI} imE yihUdiyaloKAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitVA nagarE'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

^{XXII} iti kathitE sati lOkanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatisThat tatha zAsakAstayO rvastrANI chitVA vEtrAghAtaM karttum AjnjApayan|

^{XXIII} aparaM tE tau bahu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItVA sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti kArArakSakam Adizan|

^{XXIV} ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItVA pAdESu pAdapAzIbhirbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|

^{XXV} atha nizIthasamayE paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnanjca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lOkAzca tadazRNvan

^{XXVI} tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampO'bhavat tEna bhittimUlEna saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatSaNaT sarvvANI dvArANI muktANI jAtANI sarvvESAM bandhanANI ca muktANI|

^{XXVII} ataEva kArArakSako nidrAtO jAgaritVA kArAya dvArANI muktANI dRSTVA bandilOkAH palAyita ityanumAya kOSat khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|

^{XXVIII} kintu paulaH prOccaistamahUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvam nijaprANahiMsAM mAkrSIH|

^{XXIX} tada pradIpam AnEtum ukTVa sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlavOH pAdESu patitavAn|

^{XXX} pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya prSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavayAM?

^{XXXI} pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tatha sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnandita bhavan|

^{XXXII} tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau|

^{XXXIII} tathA rAtrEstasminnEva danPE sa tau gRhItVA tayOH prahArANAM kSatANI prakSalitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE parijanAzca majjita bhavan|

^{XXXIV} pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tatha sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzczvarE vizvasantaH sAnandita bhavan|

^{XXXV} dina upasthitE tau lOkau mOcayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakah padAtiganaM prESitavantaH|

^{XXXVI} tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lOkAna prESitavanta idANIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtVA kuzalEna pratiSThEtAM|

^{XXXVII} kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi doSam na nizzitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tAPayitVA kArAyAM baddhavanta idANIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu|

^{XXXVIII} tada padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutVA tE bhItAH

^{XXXIX} santastayOH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvam aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH|

^{XL} tatastau kArAya nirgatya ludiyAya gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sak-Satkrtya tAn sAntvayitVA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitaU|

XVII

^I paulasIllau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau|

^{II} tadA paulaH svAcArAnusArENa tESAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtvAn|

^{III} phalataH khrISTENa duHkhabhOgaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzOH prastAvaM karOmI sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtvAn|

^{IV} tasmAt tESAM katipayajanaA anyadEzIyA bahavO bhaktalOkA bahyaH pradhAnaAryayazca vizvasya paulasIlayOH pazcAdgAminO jAtAH|

^V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyalOkA IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOkAn sagginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhyE mahAkalahaM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya prERitAn dhRtvA lOkanivahasya samIpaM AnEtum cESTitavantaH|

^{VI} tESAmuddEzam aprApya ca yAsOnaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamanIya prOcchaiH kathitavanto yE manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi,

^{VII} ESa yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka EkO rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAjnAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati|

^{VIII} tESAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lOkanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvigna abhavan|

^{IX} tadA yAsOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadaNPaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH|

^X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyaM paulasIllau zIghraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

^{XI} tatrasthA lOkAH thiSalanIkIsthalOkEbhyO mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEti jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agrhlan|

^{XII} tasmAd anEkE yihUdIyA anyadEzIyAnAM manyaA striyaH puruSAzcanEkE vyazvasan|

^{XIII} kintu birayAnagarE paulEnEzvarIyA katha pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jnjAtvA tatsthanamapyAgatyA lOkAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan|

^{XIV} ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudREna yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sllatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau|

^{XV} tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sllatImathiyau pratImAm AjnAM prApya tE pratyAgataH|

^{XVI} paula AthInInagarE tAvapEkSyA tiSthan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat|

^{XVII} tataH sa bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalOkAmzca haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn|

^{XVIII} kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikIyamatagrahiNazca kiyanto janAstE na sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kEcid kathayan ESa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? aparE kEcid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayat|

^{XX} tE tam arEyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM praClkaza idaM kidRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya;

^{XX} yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtvAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH|

^{XXI} tadAthInInivAsinastannagaraprasinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravanE na pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan|

^{XXII} paulO'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSthan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOkA yUYaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi|

^{XXIII} yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijnAtEzvarAya` EtalIpiyuktAM yajnjavEdImEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditvA yaM pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi|

^{XXIV} jagatO jagatsthanAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargaprthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirESu na nivasati;

^{XXV} sa Eva sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAN sarvvasAmagrizca pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO rmanuSyANAM hastaIH sEvitO bhavati na|

^{XXVI} sa bhUmaNPale nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt;

^{XXVII} tasmAt lokaiH kEnApi prakArENa mRgayitvA paramEzvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam|

XXVIII kintu sO'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanapraz-
vasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, pu[n]nazca yuSmAkamEva kati-
payAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smO hi' iti |

XXIX ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya kauza-
lEna ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiESAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna jn-
IAtavyaM |

XXX tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApI-
dAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati,

XXXI yataH svaniyuktEna puruSENa yada sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM
kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOtthApanEna tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pra-
maNAm prAdAt |

XXXII tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kECid upAhaman, kECidavadan EnAM
kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyamaH |

XXXIII tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthi[tavAn |

XXXIV tathApi kECilOkAstEna sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan tESAM madhyE 'rEya-
pAglyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzCAsan |

XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agac-
chat |

II tasmin samayE klaudiyAH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn rOMAnagaraM vihAya gantum
AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam
Agamat yaH pantadEze jAta AkkilaNAmA yihUdIyalOkAH paulastaM sAKsAt prApya
tayOH samIpamitavAn |

III tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha
uSitvA tat karmmAkarOt |

IV paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn
anyadEzIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn |

V sIlatImathiyayO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttaptamana bhUtva
IzurIzvarENAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramaNAm yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt |

VI kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhAya pASaNPiyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo
vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn
pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhya bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM
yAmi |

VII sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya
bhinnadEzIyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat |

VIII tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt,
karinthanagarIyA bhavavO lOkAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjIta abhavan |

IX kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaisIH, mA
nirasIH kathAM pracAraya |

X ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM sprastuM na zakSyati na-
garE'smin madIyA lOkA bahava AsatE |

XI tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyENa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM samsthAyEzvarasya
kathAm upAdizat |

XII gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivAkaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdIyA
EkavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA

XIII mAnuSa Esa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttiM
grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH |

XIV tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliYA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi
kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM
kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

XV kintu yadi kEvalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAya vivAdO bhavati
tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

XVI tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVII tadA bhinnadEzIyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM
dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliYA tESu sarvvakarmmasu
na manO nyadadhAt |

XVIII paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya
kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagarE zirO muNPayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito
jalapathEna suriyAdEzaM gatavAn |

XIX tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya
yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

^{XX} tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanur-
rarIkRtya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn,

^{XXI} yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM
jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san
jalapathEna iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn|

^{XXII} tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd
AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn|

^{XXIII} tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi
susthirANI kRtvA kramazO galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayO rbhramitvA gataVAn|

^{XXIV} Esa janO nirbhayativEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskil-
lakkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamyA taM svayOH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpENEz-
varasya kathAm abOdhayatAm|

^{XXV} sa zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOgI ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtvA
yathArthatayA prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat|

^{XXVI} Esa janO nirbhayativEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskil-
lakkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamyA taM svayOH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpENEz-
varasya kathAm abOdhayatAm|

^{XXVII} pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatradyaH ziSyagaNO
yathA taM gRhLati tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patrE likhitE sati, ApallAs-
tatrOpasthitaH san anugrahENA pratyayinAM bahUpakarAn akarOt,

^{XXVIII} phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpENa prati-
pannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

XIX

^I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitiKAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram
upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn aprCchat,

^{II} yUyasa vizvasya pavitramAtmANaM prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra
AtmA dIyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi|

^{III} tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyama kEna majjitA abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna|

^{IV} tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE
vizvasitavyamityuktva yOhan manaHparivarrtanasUcakEna majjanEna jalE lOkAn ama-
jjayat|

^V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO rylzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitA abhavan|

^{VI} tataH paulEna tESAM gAtrESu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUPhavAn,
tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIya bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH|

^{VII} tE prAyENa dvAdazajana Asan|

^{VIII} paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM
kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat|

^{IX} kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO janA na vizvasya sarvvESAM samakSam
Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpaM prasthAya
ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazALAyAM
vicAraM kRtavAn|

^X ithaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdIya
anyadEzIyalOkAzca prabhO rylzOH kathAm azrauSan|

^{XI} paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmANI kRtavAn

^{XII} yat paridhEye gAtramArjanavastrE vA tasya dEhAt pIPitalOkAnAm samIpaM AnItE
tE nirAmaya jAtA apavitra bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH|

^{XIII} tadA dEZAtanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdIya bhUtApasAriNO bhUtagrastanOkAnAM
sannidhau prabhE rylzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH
pracArayati tasya yIzO rnAmna yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH|

^{XIV} skivanAmnO yihUdIyanAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kRtE sati
^{XV} kazcid apavitrO bhUtAH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu
kE yUyAM?

^{XVI} ityuktva sOpavitrabhUtagrastO manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA tESAmupari patitvA
balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAttE nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta|

^{XVII} sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdIyanAM bhinnadEzIyanAM
lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarIbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gataH prabhO rylzO rnAmnO
yazO 'varddhata|

^{XVIII} yESamanEkESAM lOkAnAM praIttirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH
prakAzarUpENAgglkRtavantaH|

^{XIX} bahavO mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvvESAM
samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcyAutarUpyamudrAmUlya-
pustakANI dagdhANI|

^{XX} itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabala jAta |
^{XXI} sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulO mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM |
^{XXII} svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiyErAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn |
^{XXIII} kintu tasmin samayE matE'smin kalahO jAtaH |
^{XXIV} tatKArANamidaM, arttimIdEvya rUpyamandiranirmmANEna sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItriyAnAmA nAPindhamaH
^{XXV} sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEccha EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, Etad yUyaM vittha;
^{XXVI} kintu hastanirmmitEzvara Izvara nahi paulanAmna kEnacijjanEna kathAmi-mAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyENa sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRtitiM grAhayitVA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttita, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUyatE ca |
^{XXVII} tEnAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvatha hAnEH sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rIokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdEvI tasyA mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhAvanA vidyatE[] |
^{XXVIII} EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA tE mahAkrOdhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkArAM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAM arttimI dEvI mahatI bhavati |
^{XXIX} tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaikacittA raggabhUmiM jagEna dhAvitavantaH |
^{XXX} tataH paulO lOkAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn |
^{XXXI} paulasyatmIya AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpaM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAga iti nyavEdayan |
^{XXXII} tatO nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAta kiM kArANAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rIokai rnAjnjAyI |
^{XXXIII} tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkE-tam kRtvA lOkEbhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,
^{XXXIV} kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcitE sati iphiSIyAnAM arttimI dEvI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyENa panja daNPan yAvad EkasvarENa lOkanivahaiH prOktaM |
^{XXXV} tatO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAYAH sarvvE loka AkarNayata, arttimahAdEvya mahAdEvAt patitAyAsatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvvE lOKAH kurvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti? |
^{XXXVI} tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayituM na zakunavanti, iti jnjAtVA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi kamma na karttavyanja |
^{XXXVII} yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM dEvya nindakAzca na bhavanti |
^{XXXVIII} yadi kanjanaM prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAnjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhiloka vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM gatVA uttarapratyuttarE kurvantu |
^{XXXIX} kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA katha yadi tiSThati tarhi niyमितAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati |
^{XL} kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaram yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAhEtO rAjadrOhINAMivAsmAkaM abhiyOgo bhaviSyatIti zagka vidyatE |
^{XLI} iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn |

XX

^I itthaM kalahE nivRttE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn |

^{II} tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn |

^{III} tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyastaM hantuM guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgENa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn |

^{IV} birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbOnagarIyagAyati-mathiyau AziyAdEzIyatukhikatrapihau ca tEna sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gata-vantaH |

^V EtE sarvvE 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSyA trOyAnagarE sthitavantaH |

^{VI} kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathE na gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiStHama |

^{VII} saptAhasya prathamadinE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyENa kSapAya yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO dharmmakathAm akathayat |

^{VIII} uparisthE yasmin prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan |

^{IX} utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghOrataranidrAgrastO 'bhUt tada paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtiyaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO lOkAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdatOlayan |

^X tataH paulO'varuhya tasya gAtRE patitVA taM krOPE nidhAya kathitavAn, yUYaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH |

^{XI} pazcAt sa punazcOpari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn |

^{XII} tE ca taM jlvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH |

^{XIII} anantaraM vayaM pOtenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtvEti nirUpitavAn |

^{XIV} tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH |

^{XV} tasmAt pOtaM mOcaiyitVA parE'hani khIyOpadvIpanya sammukhaM labdhavantas-tasmAd EkEnAhnA sAmOpadvIpaM gatvA pOtaM lAgayitVA trOgulliyE sthitVA parasmin divasE millItanagaram upAtiStHama |

^{XVI} yataH paula AziyAdEzE kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcaZattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matim kRtavAn |

^{XVII} paulO militAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn |

^{XVIII} tESu tasya samIpam upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM katham kathitavAn, aham AziyAdEzE prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitVA sarvasamayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUYaM jAnItha;

^{XIX} phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtE na yihudIyAnAm kumantranAjatanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM |

^{XX} kAmapi hitakathA na gOpAyitavAn taM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanIyaM

^{XXI} yihUdIyAnAm anyadEzIyalOkAnAnjca samIpa EtAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadAmi |

^{XXII} pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRStAH san yirUzAlamnagarE yAtRAm karOmi, tatra mAmpratni yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

^{XXIII} kintu mayA bandhanaM kIEzazca bhOktavya iti pavitra Atma nagarE nagarE pramANaM dadAti |

^{XXIV} tathApi tam kIEzamahaM tRNaya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM taM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu[n]jca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manyE |

^{XXV} adhuna pazyata yESAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn EtAdRza yUYaM mama vadanaM puna rdraStuM na prApsyatha EtadapyahaM jAnAmi |

^{XXVI} yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdEzAn prakAzayituM na nyavarttE |

^{XXVII} ahaM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM raktapAtadOSAd yannirdOSa sE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmi |

^{XXVIII} yUYaM sVESu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan Atma yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmIn sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjanjca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyEna krItavAna tam avata,

^{XXIX} yatO mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjaya vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM prvizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

^{XXX} yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItyahaM jAnAmi |

^{XXXI} iti hEtO ryUYaM sacaitanyaH santastiStata, ahanjca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizama pratijanaM bOdhayituM na nyavarttE tadapi smarata |

^{XXXII} idAnIM hE bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niStHAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalOkAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjca dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam |

^{XXXIII} kasyApi svarNaM rUPyaM vastraM va prati mayA lObhO na kRtaH |

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacalarOkAnAnjcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karad-vayam azrAmyad Etad yUYaM jAnItha|

XXXV anEna prakArENa grahaNad dAnaM bhadrAmi yadvAkyAM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjca yuS-mAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn|

XXXVI EtAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI pAtayitVA sarvaiH saha prArthayata|

XXXVII tEna tE krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESata ESA yA katha tEnAkathi tatKaraNAt zOkAM vilApanjca kRtvA kaNThAM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt tE taM pOtAM nItavantaH|

XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM pOtAM bAhayitVA RjumArgENa kOSam upadvIpam Agatya parE'hani rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma|

II tatra phainIkiyAdEzagAminam pOtamEkaM prApya tamAruhya gataVantaH|

III kuprOpadvIpAM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitVA suriyAdEzaM gatVA pOtasthadravYAnyavarOhayitUM sOranagarE lAgitavantaH|

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitrENAtmana paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUZAlamnagaraM mA gamaH|

V tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gataVantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi|

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM pOtAM gatAstE tu svasvagRham pratyA-gatavantaH|

VII vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH|

VIII parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRham prav-izyAvatiSThAma|

IX tasya catasrO duhitarO'nUPha bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan|

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu yihUdIyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn|

XI sOsmAkaM samIpamEtya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItVA nijahastApAdAn bad-dhva bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalOkA yirUZAlamanagara ithaM baddhVA bhinnadEzIyanAM karESu samarpayisyantIti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati|

XII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUZAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUYaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO ryIzO rnAmno nimittAM yirUZAlami baddhO bhavitUM kEVala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsmi|

XIV tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuk-tVA vayaM nirasyAma|

XV parE'hani pAthEyadvravyANI gRhItVA yirUZAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma|

XVI tataH kaisariyanagaraniVAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itVA kRprIryEna mnAsannAmnA yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

XVII asmAsu yirUZAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'smAn AhlAdEna gRhIta-vAn|

XVIII parasmin divasE paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRham praviSTE lOkaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natVA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadEzIyan pratIzvarO yAni karmMANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn|

XX iti zrutVA tE prabhuM dhanyaM proCyA vAkyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta ryihUdIyanAM madhyE bahusahasrANI loka vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcAriNa Etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

XXI zizUnAM tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadEzanivAsinO yi-hUdIyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti|

XXII tvamatrAgatOSIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiVAhO militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitVA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpa yE'smAMka catvArO mAnavAH santi
 XXIV tAN gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA tESAM zirOmUNPanE yO vyayO
 bhavati taM tvaM dEhi| tathA kRtE tvadIyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyate sAIika kintu tvaM
 vidhiM pAlayan VyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhOtsantE|
 XXV bhinnadEzIyAnAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhitvEtthaM sthirIkR-
 tavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM vyab-
 hicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENA tESAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyAM na|
 XXVI tataH paulastAN mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandir-
 raM gatvA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu tESAM EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyut-
 sargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApatavAn|
 XXVII tESu saptasu dinESu samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdIyAstaM mad-
 hyEmandiraM vilOkya jananiyahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA
 XXVIII prOcchaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyElIloKAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kuruta| yO manuja EtE-
 SAM IOkAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAN zik-
 Sayati sa ESaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad
 apavitramakarOt|
 XXIX pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyAM traphimaM paulEna sahitaM
 dRSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata|
 XXX ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO Ioka AgatyA paulaM
 dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatSaNaD dvArANI sarvvANI ca ruddhAni|
 XXXI tESu taM hantumudyatE□Su yirUZAlamnagarE mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArt-
 tAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatSaNaT sainyAni sEnA-
 patigaNanjca gRhItvA javEnAgatavAn|
 XXXII tatO IokAH sEnAgaNEna saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatA-
 PanAtO nyavarttanta|
 XXXIII sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna bad-
 dham Adizya tAN pRSTavAn ESa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn?
 XXXIV tatO janasamUHasya kazcid EkaprakArAm kazcid anyaprakArAm vAkyam araut
 sa tatra satyAM jnjAtum kalahakArANad azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApyat|
 XXXV tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu IOkAnAM sAhasakArANat sEnAgaNaH paulamut-
 tOlya nItavAn|
 XXXVI tataH sarvvE IokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durIkurutEti vAkyam uc-
 cairavadan|
 XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bha-
 vataH purastAt kathAM kathayitUM kim anumanyatE? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM
 yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jANasi?
 XXXVIII yO misarIyO janaH pUrvvaM virOdhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn
 sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva na bhavasi?
 XXXIX tada paulO'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdIyO, nAhaM
 sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM IakAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathay-
 itum mAmAnujAnISva|
 XL tEnAnujnAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvvE
 susthira abhavan| tada paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idANIM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta|
 II tada sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvvE Ioka atIva niHzabda
 santO'tiSThan|
 III pazcAt sO'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM
 mama janmabhUmIH.EtannagarIyasya gamilIyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtva
 pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArENa sampUrNarUpENa zikSitO'bhavam idAn-
 IntanA yUYaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzO'hamaplzvarasEvAyAm udyOgI jAtaH|
 IV matamEtad dviSTvA tadgrAhinarIpuruSan kArAyAM baddhva tESAM prANanAza-
 paryyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam|
 V mahAyajakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalOkAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM
 dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt tESAM samIpAd dammESakanagaranivAsibhrAtRga-
 NArtham AjnjApatrANI gRhItva yE tatra sthitAstAn daNPayitUM yirUZAlamam Anya-
 narthaM dammESakanagaraM gatOsmi|
 VI kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dvitIyapraharavELAyAM
 satyAm akasmAd gaganANNirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitvatI|
 VII tatO mayi bhUmau□ patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati
 bhASita EtAdRza EkO ravOpI mayA zrutaH|

^{VIII} tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE kO bhavan? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tAPayasi sa nAsaratIyO yIzuraHaM |

^{IX} mama sagginO lOkAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhayaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM tE nAbudhyanta |

^X tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammESakanagaraM yAhi tvaya yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvaM jnjApayiSyasE |

^{XI} anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptEH kArANat kimapi na dRSTvA saggigaNena dhRtahaStaH san dammESakanagaraM vrajitavAn |

^{XII} tannagaranivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdIyANAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArENa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava Eko

^{XIII} mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNPE'haM samyag taM dRSTavAn |

^{XIV} tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zudhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyaM zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarastvAM manOnItaM kRtavAnaM |

^{XV} yatO yadyad adrAkSirazrauSizca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM samIpE tvaM tESAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi |

^{XVI} ataEva kuto vilambasE? prabhO rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSalanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha |

^{XVII} tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA prArthayE, tasmin samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSat pazyan,

^{XVIII} tvaM tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yatO lOkAmayi tava sAkSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdAM vAkyaM azrauSam |

^{XIX} tatOhaM pratyavAdiSam hE prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsinO lOkAn baddhva prahRtavAn,

^{XX} tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH |

^{XXI} tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabinnaDEzIyANAM samIpaM prE-SayiSyE |

^{XXII} tadA lOkA EtAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA prOccairakathayan, EnaM bhUmaNPalAd dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nOCitam |

^{XXIII} ityuccaiH kathayitva vasanAni parityajya gaganAM prati dhUlIraKsipan

^{XXIV} tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtUM samAdizat | Etasya pratikULIAH santO lOkAH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, Etad vEttuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat |

^{XXV} padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasEnApatim uktavAn danPAjnjAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM rOmilOkAM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArOsti?

^{XXVI} EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasEnApatEH sannidhiM gatvA taM vArttAmavadat sa rOmiloka EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru |

^{XXVII} tasmAt sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM rOmilOkAH? iti mAM brUhi | so'kathayat satyam |

^{XXVIII} tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyam prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prAptO'smi |

^{XXIX} itthaM sati yE prahArENa taM parIkSitUM samudyatA Asan tE tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilOkAM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatArANAD abibhEt |

^{XXX} yihUdIyalOkAH paulaM kuto'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOCayitva pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvAlOkAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApitavAn |

XXIII

^I sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulO'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralEna sarvvAntaHkaranENEnZvarasya sAKSAD AcarAmi |

^{II} anEna hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOIE capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdiSTavAn |

^{III} tadA paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatOsti, yatO vyavasthAnusArENa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitva mAM praharttum AjnjApayasi |

^{IV} tatO nikaTastha lOkA akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

^V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalOkAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, EtAdRzI lipirasti|

^{VI} anantaraM paulastESAm arddhaM sidUkilOkA arddhaM phirUzilOkA iti dRSTvA prOccaiH sabhAsthAlOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditOsmi|

^{VII} iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzucidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau|

^{VIII} yataH sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvvESAm EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam agglkurvanti|

^{IX} tataH parasparam atizayakOlAhalE samupasthitE phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThantO 'kathayan, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi dOSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH|

^X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPam khaNPam kariSyantItyAza-gkaya sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat|

^{XI} rAtRO prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayO bhava yatha yirUzAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyam dattavAn tatha rOmAnagarEpi tvaya dAtavyam|

^{XII} dinE samupasthitE sati kiyantO yihUdIyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zapathEna svAn abadhnan|

^{XIII} catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhika lOkA iti paNam akurvvan|

^{XIV} tE mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalOkAnAjca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmaH dRPhEnAnEna zapathEna baddhvA abhavAma|

^{XV} ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizESavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthitEH pUrvvam vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma|

^{XVI} tadA paulasya bhAginEyastESamiti mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA taM vArTtAM paulam uktavAn|

^{XVII} tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya|

^{XVIII} tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulO mAmAhUya bhavataH samI-pam Enam AnEtum prArthitavAn|

^{XIX} tadA sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItva prSThavAn tava kiM nivEdanaM? tat kathaya|

^{XX} tataH sOkathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paulE kamapi vizESavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtum bhavataH samIpe nivEdayitum amantrayan|

^{XXI} kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayaM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzaj-janEbhyO 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zapathEna baddhAH santO ghAtaka iva sajjiA idAnIM kEvalaM bhavato 'numatim apEkSantE|

^{XXII} yAmimAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn taM kasmaicidapi mA kathayEtyuktva sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn|

^{XXIII} anantaraM sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApati AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaiAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dvE zatE ghOTakArOhisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dvE zatE ca janAn sajjiAn kurutaM|

^{XXIV} paulam ArOhayitum phIlikSAdhipatEH samIpaM nirvvigghnaM nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM|

^{XXV} aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamEtat,

^{XXVI} mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhipatayE klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH|

^{XXVII} yihUdIyalOkAH pUrvvam EnaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyata EtasminnantarE sasainyOhaM tatrOpasthAya ESa janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSita-vAn|

^{XXVIII} kinnimittaM tE tamapavadantE tajnjAtuM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn|

^{XXIX} tatastESAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAditO'bhavat, kintu sa zrGkhalabandhanArhO vA prANanAzArhO bhavatIdRzaH kOpyaparAdhO mayAsya na dRSTaH|

XXX tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA EtAM vArttAM zrutvA tatKsANat tava samIpamEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpam gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt|

XXXI sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArENa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat|

XXXII parE'hani tEna saha yAtuM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn|

XXXIII tataH parE ghOTakArOHisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApatavAn|

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn ESA kimpradEzIyO janaH? sa kilikiyApradEzIya EkO jana iti jnjAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi| hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

XXIV

I pancabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAMa mahAyAjako'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayitum tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana vaktAraM prAcInaJanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat|

II tataH paulE samAnItE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphilikSa bhavatO vayam atinirrvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNamaradzaritaya EtaddEzIyanAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNaN gAyamaH|

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rhbhavantaM yEna na viranjayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakaThAM zRNOtu|

V ESA mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtvA sarvavadEzESU sarvvESAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRtitiM janayatItyasmAbhinrnicitaM|

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArENa vicArayitum prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyAH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAKaM karEbhya EnaM gRhItvA

VIII EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamavAdAmO bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEditum zakSyatE|

IX tatO yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA katha pramANam|

X adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOfti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bhavam|

XI adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA katha bhavata jnjAtuM zakyatE;

XII kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lokAn kupravRtitiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH|

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAM apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti|

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA katha likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENaHaM nijapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayAmItiyahaM bhavataH samakSam agglkarOmi|

XV dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANanjca pramItalOkAnAmEvOthAnaM bhaviSyatfti kathAmimE svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yatha nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi|

XVII bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzIyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn|

XVIII tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kRitavAn tathApyAzIyAdEzIyAH kiyantO yihudIyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH|

XIX mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAMeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam|

XX nOcEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthanAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi,

XXI tESAM madhyE tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi doSO'labhyata na vEti varam EtE samupasthitalOkA vadantu|

^{XXII} tadA phIlikSa EtAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiyE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi|

^{XXIII} anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSitUM tasya sEvanAya sAkSatkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdiSTavAn|

^{XXIV} alpadinAt paraM phIlikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryyaya sahaGatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt|

^{XXV} paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUyAmi|

^{XXVI} muktipraptyarthaM paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna sAkAM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn|

^{XXVII} kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prAptE sati phIlikSO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

XXV

^I anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyatO yirUZAlamnagam Agamat|

^{II} tadA mahAyAjakO yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta|

^{III} bhavAn taM yirUZAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH|

^{IV} yataH pathimadhyE gOpanEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuktAH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|

^V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvanti tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn|

^{VI} dadadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyanagaram gatvA parasmin divasE vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat|

^{VII} paulE samupasthitE sati yirUZAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalOkAstaM caturdizi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApitavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH|

^{VIII} tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn|

^{IX} kintu phISTO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSna paulam abhASata tvam kiM yirUZAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyOgE mama sAkSad vicAritO bhaviSyasi?

^X tataH paula uttaraM prOktavAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavitum yOgyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti|

^{XI} kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyam tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyatO'bhaviSyam, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karESu mAM samarpayitum kasyApyadhikArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu|

^{XXII} tadA phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi|

^{XXIII} kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSat karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau|

^{XXIV} tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam EkaM bandi phIlikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

^{XXV} yirUZAlami mama sthitikALE mahAyAjakO yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdyA tamprati danPAjnjam prArthayanta|

^{XXVI} tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakan sAkSat kRtvA svasmin yO'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyOgaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjnjApanaM rOmilOkAnAM riti rnahi|

^{XXVII} tatatESvatrAgatESu parasmin divasE'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum AjnjApayat|

^{XXVIII} tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana mahApavAdaM nOthApya

^{XXIX} svESAM matE tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH|

^{XX} tatOhaM tAdRgvicArE saMzayaAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi?

^{XXI} tadA paulO mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd ya-vatKAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM prESayitum na zaknOmi tAvatKAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdISTavAn|

^{XXII} tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSAmi| tadA phISTO vyAharat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM zrOSyasi|

^{XXIII} parasmin divasE AgrippO barNIkl ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhini-patibhi rnaragasthpradhAnalOkaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatyA samupasthitau tadA phISTasyAjnjaya paula AnItO'bhavat|

^{XXIV} tadA phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvve lOkA yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUho yasmin mAnuSE mama samIpe nivEdanaM kRtvA prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM mAnuSaM pazyata|

^{XXV} kintvESa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicAritO bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prESayitum matimakaravam|

^{XXVI} kintu zrIyuktasya samIpaM Etasmin kiM IEkhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM IEkhitum kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizESatO hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE|

^{XXVII} yatO bandiprESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyOgasya kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

XXVI

^I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayitum tubhyam anumati rdIyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

^{II} hE AgripparAja yatKArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAKSan nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyAM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE;

^{III} yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnjatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRNOrtu|

^{IV} ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiSthan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOkAH sarvve vidanti|

^V asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtva-haM kAlaM yApatavAn yE janA bAlyakAlAn mA M jAnAnti tE EtAdRzaM sAKSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|

^{VI} kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkaM pUrVVapurusanAM nikaTE yad aggIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOraham idAnIM vicArasthAnE danPAYamAnOsmi|

^{VII} tasyAggIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyat-nAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOraham yihUdIyairapavAditO'bhavam|

^{VIII} IzvarO mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTE'sambhavaM kutO bhavEt?

^{IX} nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikULAcaraNam ucitam itya-haM manasi yathArthaM vijnjaya

^X yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prAPya bahUn pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESatastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn|

^{XI} vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESu tEbhyO danPaM pradattavAn balAt taM dhar-mmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhad unmattaH san vidEzIyanaga-rAni yAvat tAn tAPitavAn|

^{XII} itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpat zaktim AjnjApatranjca labdhvA dammESakna-garam gatavAn|

^{XIII} tadAhaM hE rAjan mArgamadhyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madIyasagginAM lOkAnAnjca catasRSu dikSu gaganAT prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn|

^{XIV} tasmAd asmAsu sarvvesu bhUmau patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdahananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASaya gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabdo maya zrutaH|

^{XV} tadAhaM pRSTavAn hE prabhO kO bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sOhaM,

^{XVI} kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAKSiNaM mama sEVakanjca karttum darzanam adAm |

^{XVII} vizESatO yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yathA pApamOcanaM bhavati

^{XVIII} yathA tE mayi vizvasya pavtrIkRtAnAM madhyE bhAgAM prApnuvanti tad-abhiprAyENa tESAM jnjAnacacSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM tESAM samIpaM tvAM prESyAmi |

^{XXIX} hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdEzaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM
^{XX} prathamato dammESaknagarE tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEze anyESu dEzESu ca ye[n]na loka matim parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHpar-AvarttanayOgyAni karmMANi ca kurvanti tAdRzam upadEzaM pracAritavAn |
^{XXI} EtatkAraNAd yihUdIya madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyataH |

^{XXII} tathApi khrISTO duHkhaM bhuktVA sarvvESAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

^{XXIII} bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAnjca sarvvESAM samIpe pramANAM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi |

^{XXIV} tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTa uccaiH svarENa kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsEna tvaM hatajnAnO jAtaH |

^{XXV} sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyan-jca vAKyaM prastaumi |

^{XXVI} yasya sAKsAd akSOBhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAja tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijanE na kRtaM |

^{XXVII} hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAKyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadahaM jAnAmi |

^{XXVIII} tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitVA prAyENa mAmapi khrISTIyAM karOSi |

^{XXIX} tataH sO'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lOkAzca mama kathAM adya zRNvanti prAyENa iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdRza bhavantvitIz-vasya samIpe prArthayE'ham |

^{XXX} EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAja sO'dhipati rbarNIki sabhAstha lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya

^{XXXI} gOpanE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prANahana-nArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAKarOt |

^{XXXII} tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat |

XXVII

^I jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan |

^{II} vayam AdrAmuttiyAM pOtamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpeNa yAtuM matiM kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAKidaniyAdEzasthathiSalanIkini-vAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid janO'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt |

^{III} parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdOnnagarE pOTE lAgite tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajnau |

^{IV} tasmAt pOTE mOCite sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vAyAM kuprOpadvIpassya tIrasamIpeNa gatavantaH |

^V kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pArAm gatVA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma |

^{VI} tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOtastaM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM pOtam asmAn ArOhayat |

^{VII} tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatVA knIdapArzvOpasthti[n]H pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanEna vAyAM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItypadvIpassya tIrasamIpeNa gatavantaH |

^{VIII} kaSTENA tamuttIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam up-AtiSThAma |

^{IX} itthaM bahutithaH kaLO yApita upavAsadinanjcAtItaM, tatKArANat nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulo vinayEna kathitavAn,

^X hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kLEza bahU-nAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE kEvalaM pOtasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAkAm prANAnAmapi |

^{XI} tadA zatasEnApatiH pau□□lOktavAkyatOpi karNadhArasya pOtavaNijazca vAkyaM bahumaMsta |

^{XII} tat khAtaM zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcOrdizOH krItYAH phainlkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknivantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyENa sarvvE mantrayAmAsuH |

^{XIII} tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkya nijAbhiprAyasya siddhEH suyOgO bhavatIti buddhvA pOtaM mOcayitvA krItYupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH |

^{XIV} kintvalpakSaNaT paramEva urakludOnnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahan pOTE'lagIt

^{XV} tasyAbhimukhaM gantum pOtasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM nItAH |

^{XVI} anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpEna pOtaM gamayitvA bahuna kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSama |

^{XVII} tE tAmAruhya rajjca pOtasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cEt pOtO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanaAnyamOcayan tataH pOtO vAyuna cAlitaH |

^{XVIII} kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOtO dOlAyamAnO'bhavat parasmin divasE pOtaSthAni katipayAni dravyANI tOyE nikSiptAni |

^{XIX} tRtIyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOtasajjanadravyANI nikSiptavantaH |

^{XX} tatO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tatO 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSyaAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSThat |

^{XXI} bahudinESu lOkairanAhArENa yApitESu sarvvESAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItYupadvIpAt pOtaM na mOcayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam ASIt tathA kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca nAghaTiSyEtAm |

^{XXII} kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam EkasyApi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOtasya hAni rbhaviSyati |

^{XXIII} yatO yasyEzvarasya rAtRE rdvitiIyapraharasamayE kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta |

^{XXIV} hE paula mA bhaisIH kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sagginO lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn |

^{XXV} ataEva hE mahEcchA yUyaM sthiraManasO bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyaM ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa IzvarE vidyatE,

^{XXVI} kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH |

^{XXVII} tataH param AdriyAsamudrE pOtaStathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasaya rAtRE rdvitiIyapraharasamayE kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta |

^{XXVIII} tastatE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti njAtavantaH | kinjciddU-raM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra panjcadaza vyAmA jalAni drSTvA

^{XXIX} cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturO laggarAn nikSipya divAkaram apEkSya sarvvE sthitavantaH |

^{XXX} kintu pOtIyalOkAH pOtaAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta |

^{XXXI} tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNaya ca kathitavAn, EtE yadi pOtamadyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyaM |

^{XXXII} tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA nAvAM jale patitum adadAt |

^{XXXIII} prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM |

^{XXXIV} atO vinayE□□haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tatO yuSmAkAM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kEzaikOpi na naMkSyati |

^{XXXV} iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMk-tvA bhOktum ArabdhavAn |

^{XXXVI} anantaraM sarvvE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan |

^{XXXVII} asmAkAM pOTE SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayalOkA Asan |

^{XXXVIII} sarvvESu lOkESu pthESTAM bhuktavatsu pOtaSthan gOdhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH pOtasya bhArO laghUkRtaH |

^{XXXIX} dinE jAtE'pi sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryyacIyata; kintu tatra samataTam EkaM khAtaM drSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM pOtaM gamayAma iti matim kRtvA tE laggarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH |

^{XL} tathA karNabandhanaM mOcaiyitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH|

^{XLI} kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOtE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggO'lagat tEna pOtO bhagnaH|

^{XLII} tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkaya sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

^{XLIII} kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitvA bAhubhis-tirtvA kUlaM yAntu|

^{XLIV} aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvVE bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

XXVIII

^I itthaM sarvVESu rakSAM prAptESu tatratyOpadvIpasya nAma milltEti tE jnjAtavantaH|

^{II} asabhyalOkA yathESTam anukampAM kRtvA varrtamAnavRSTEH zItAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan|

^{III} kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSNasarpO nirgatya tasya hastE draSTavAn|

^{IV} tE'sabhyalOkAstasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta ESa janO'vazyaM narahA bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvitum na dadAti|

^V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipyA kAmapi pIPAM nAptavAn|

^{VI} tatO viSajvAlaya Etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lOkA bahukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipadO'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvo bhavEt|

^{VII} publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagRhaM nItva saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkam Atithyam akarOt|

^{VIII} tadA tasya publiyasya pita jvarAtisArENa pIPyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn|

^{IX} itthaM bhUtE tadvIpanivAsina itarEpi rOgilOkA Agatya nirAmaya abhavan|

^X tasmAttE'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayO-janIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH|

^{XI} itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza EkaH sikan-darIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpE 'tiSthat tamEva pOtaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma|

^{XII} tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH|

^{XIII} tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyalInagaram upAtiStHama|

^{XIV} tatO'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAma|

^{XV} tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtarO'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAvarNinca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAkSat karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn|

^{XVI} asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasEnA-patEH samIpE samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina saha prRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn|

^{XVII} dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA ritE rviparItaM kinjcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsinO lOkA mAM bandiM kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH|

^{XVIII} rOmilOkA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mOcaiyitum aicchhan;

^{XIX} kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpE vicArasya prArthanA kartavya jAtA nOcEt nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgO nAsti|

^{XX} EtatKaraNad ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjAhUyam isrAyElvazIyanAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalEna baddhO'bhavam|

^{XXI} tadA tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadEzAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca|

^{XXII} tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM mata-mutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH|

^{XXIII} taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmIn dinE bahava Ekatra militva paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjyE pramANaM datvA tESAM pravRttiM janayituM cESTitavAn|

^{XXIV} kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan;

^{XXV} EtatkAraNAt tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvvE calitavantaH; tathApi paula EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,

^{XXVI} "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtraI rdrakSyatha yUyanjca jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha|

^{XXVII} tE mAnuSA yathA nEtraIH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarrtayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthUIA hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH||

^{XXVIII} ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESita taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta|

^{XXIX} EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvanTO gatavantaH|

^{XXX} itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIyE vAsagRhe vasan yE lOkAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva parigRhan,

^{XXXI} nirvighnam atizayaniHkSOBham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prab-hau ylzau khriSTE kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

rOmiNaH patraM

^I IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya sEvako yA sH paulaH

^{II} sa rOMAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralOkAn prati patraM likhati |

^{III} asmAkaM sa prabhu rYIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdo vaMzOdbhavaH

^{IV} pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOthAnEna pratipannaM |

^V aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna yUyamyAhUtAstE 'nyadEzIyalOkAsta-sya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yathA bhavanti

^{VI} tadabhiprAyENa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanjca prAptAH |

^{VII} tAtEnAsmAkam IzvarENa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyEtAM |

^{VIII} prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOMi |

^{IX} aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyOgaM prApnOMi, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmi,

^X Etasmin yamahaM tatputriYasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasa paricarAmi sa IzvarO mama sAKSI vidyatE |

^{XI} yatO yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yathA zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAd

^{XII} yuSmAkaM sthairryakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAKsAt karttuM madIya vAnjchA |

^{XIII} hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yathA phalaM bhunjJE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmIn gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUyaM yad ajnjAtAstiThatha tadaham ucitAM na budhyE |

^{XIV} ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAM RNI vidyE |

^{XV} ataEva rOMAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOSmi |

^{XVI} yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyEbhyO 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhyE yaH kaccid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati |

^{XVII} yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzatE | tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati" |

^{XVIII} ataEva yE mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOPaH prakAzatE |

^{XIX} yata tESAM madhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOCaraM nahi |

^{XX} phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karm-masu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti |

^{XXI} aparam IzvaraM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtajnJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvve tarkA viphalbhUtAH, aparanjca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMSi timirE magnAni |

^{XXII} tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtvA jnjAnahInA abhavan

^{XXIII} anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtivizistApratimAstairAzritAH |

^{XXIV} itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH;

^{XXV} iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanjajakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt |

^{XXVI} IzvarENa tESu kvabhilASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvarttanta;

^{XXVII} tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzA-nunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanijabhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta |

^{XXVIII} tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn |

^{XXX} ataEva tE sarvve 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duSTatvaM lobhO jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

^{XXX} karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESakA hiMsakA ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghakA

^{XXXI} avicArakA niyamalagghinaH snEharahita atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH |

^{XXXII} yE janA EtAdRzAM karmma kurvvanti taEva mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzAM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzAM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lOkESvapi prlyantE |

II

^I hE paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyasE, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi |

^{II} kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM danPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{III} ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSyasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNPAt palAyitum zakSyasIti kiM budhyasE?

^{IV} aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyanugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi?

^V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOpaM sanjcinOSi?

^{VI} kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarmanusArENa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

^{VII} vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvantO mahimA satkArO'maratvanjcaitAni mRgayantE tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati |

^{VIII} aparaM yE janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhanti tAdRzA virOdhijanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE |

^{IX} A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvvE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti;

^X kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOkAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti |

^{XI} Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti |

^{XII} alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhvatvAnurUpastESAM vinAzO bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati |

^{XIII} vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti |

^{XIV} yatO 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadEzIyalOkA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santO'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti |

^{XV} tESAM manasi sAkSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kadA tAn dOSiNaH kadA vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramaNaM svayamEva dadati |

^{XVI} yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNANAm gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAra-dinE tat prakAziSyatE |

^{XVII} pazya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi,

^{XVIII} Izvaramuddizya svAM zIghasE, tathA vyavasthaya zikSitO bhUtva tasyAbhi-mataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathANAM sAraM viviMkSE,

^{XIX} aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkANAM mArgadarzayita

^{XX} timirasthitalOkANAM madhyE dIptisvarUpO'jnjAnalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAta zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyasE |

^{XXI} parAn zikSayan svayaM svAM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSEd-havyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi?

^{XXII} tathA paradAragamanaM pratISEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi?

^{XXIII} yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyasE?

^{XXIV} zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM dOSAd Izvarasya nAmnO nindA bhavati|"

^{XXV} yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati|

^{XXVI} yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchEdI sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyatE?

^{XXVII} kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lOkAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

^{XXVIII} tasmAd yO bhAyE yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi;

^{XXIX} kintu yO jana AntarikO yihUdI sa Eva yihUdI aparanjca kEvalalikhitaya vyavasthaya na kintu mAnasikO yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazamsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH|

III

^I aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM?

^{II} sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'dIyata|

^{III} kaizcid avizvasanE kRtE tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirut-patsyatE?

^{IV} kEnApi prakArEna nahi| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyEna nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na samzayaH|

^V asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM danPaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

^{VI} itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagatO vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

^{VII} mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvEna tasya mahima varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvEna gaNyO bhavAmi?

^{VIII} maggalArthaM pApamapi karaNiyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kutO nOcyatE? kintu yairucyatE tE nitAntaM danPasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhi-rapyucyata ityasmAkAM glAniM kurvantaH kiyantO lOkA vadanti|

^{IX} anyalOkEbhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyatA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama|

^X lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmiko janaH|

^{XI} tathA jnAnIzvarajnAnI mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hi|

^{XII} vimArgagAminah sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakArinaH| EkO janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karOti ca|

^{XIII} tathA tESAntu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAmOSThasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThathi sarppavat|

^{XIV} mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE|

^{XV} raktapAtaya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

^{XVI} pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klEzazca kEvalaH|

^{XVII} tE jana nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

^{XVIII} paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSOragOcaraM|

^{XIX} vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lOkAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM janImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKSAD aparAdhi bhavati|

^{XX} ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmahih kazcidapi prANIzvarasya sAKSat sapuN-yIkRtO bhavituM na zakSyati yatO vyavasthaya pApajnjAnamAtraM jAyatE|

^{XXI} kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarEna dEyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANikRtaM sad idANIM prakAzatE|

^{XXII} yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAD IzvarEna dattaM tat puNyaM sakalESU prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttatE|

^{XXIII} tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH|

^{XXIV} ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam vina khrISTakRtEna paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti|

^{XXV} yasmAt svazONitEna vizvAsAt pApanAzakO ball bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarEna nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApANAM mArjjanakaraNE svIyayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyatE,

^{XXVI} varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tEana prakAzyatE, aparaM yIzau vizvAsi-
naM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati|

^{XXVII} tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArU-
pavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati|

^{XXVIII} ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA viNa kEvalEana vizvAsEana mAnavaH sapuN-
yIkRtO bhavituM zaknOItiyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH|

^{XXIX} sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati?
bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati;

^{XXX} yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuN-
yIkariSyati|

^{XXXI} tarhi vizvAsEana vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM
vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

IV

^I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn Etadadhi kiM
vadiSyAmaH?

^{II} sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM pantha
bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahi|

^{III} zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM
gaNitO babhUva|

^{IV} karmmakAriNO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM
mantavyam|

^V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkRtOti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yO
vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati|

^{VI} aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkRtOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd
varNayAmAsa, yathA,

^{VII} sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca|

^{VIII} sa ca dhanyaH parEzEana pApaM yasya na gaNyatE|

^{IX} ESa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO
vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|

^X sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kas-
min samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEdit-
vAvasthAyAM|

^{XI} aparanjca sa yat sarvvESAm atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca
puNyavattvEana gaNyEran;

^{XII} yE ca lOkAH kEvalaM chinnatvacO na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnat-
vak san yEana vizvAsamArgENa gatavAn tEanaiva tasya pAdacihnEana gacchanti tESAM
tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt
puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnAm sa prAprOt|

^{XIII} ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnjA taM tasya vaMzanjca prati
pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlika nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlika|

^{XIV} yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikAriNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalO jAyatE
sa pratijnjApi luptaiva|

^{XV} adhikantu vyavasthA kOpaM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Ajn-
jAlagghanaM na sambhavati|

^{XVI} ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUlika
yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthatO yE vyavasthayA tadvaMzasamb-
havAH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsEana tatsambhavAstAnapi prati
sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati|

^{XVII} yO nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOti ibrAhImO
vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAKSat sO'smAkaM sarvvESAm AdipuruSa AstE, yathA
likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|

^{XVIII} tvadiyastAdRzO vaMzO janiSyatE yadidAm vAkyaM pratizrutaM
tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEzIyalOkAnAm AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM
sO'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

^{XIX} aparanjca kSINavizvAsO na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM
sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajOnivRttinjca tRnAya na mEnE|

^{XX} aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra;

^{XXI} kintvIzvarENa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya
dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcaKara|

^{XXII} iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcaKre|

^{XXIII} puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

^{XXIV} yatO'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAkaM puNyaprAptyarthanjcOthApitO'bhavat yO'smAkaM prabhu rylZustasyOthApayitarIzvarE

^{XXV} yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

V

^I vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRta vayam IzvarENa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhrIS-TEna mElanaM prAptAH|

^{II} aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiStHAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgENa tENaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH|

^{III} tat kEvalaM nahi kintu kIEzabhOGe'pyAnandAmO yataH kIEZA□d dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

^{IV} dhairyryAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyatE, parIkSitatvAt pratyAza jAyatE,

^V pratyAzatO vRIpitatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattE na pavitrENAtmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya prEmavAriNA siktANI|

^{VI} asmAsu nirupAyESu satsu khrISTa upayuktE samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyan praNAn atyajat|

^{VII} hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyENa kOpi prANAn na tyajati|

^{VIII} kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavan, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitivAn|

^{IX} ataEva tasya raktapAtE na sapuNyIkRta vayaM nitAntaM tE na kOpAd ud-dhAriSyAmahE|

^X phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNE na tE na sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santo'vazyam tasya jIvanE na rakSAM lapsyAmahE|

^{XI} tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yE na mElanam alabhAmahi tENAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTE na sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca|

^{XII} tathA sati, EkE na mAnuSE na pApaM pApE na ca maraNaM jagatiM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRtE rnighna abhavat|

^{XIII} yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavastha na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyatE|

^{XIV} tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarOt sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE|

^{XV} kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata Ekasya janasyAparAdhE na yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikE na janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTE na bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyE na phalati|

^{XVI} aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yatO vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva|

^{XVII} yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikE na yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkE na janE na, arthAt yIzukhrISTE na, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti|

^{XVIII} EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAmI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga Eva|

^{XIX} aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti|

^{XX} adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat|

^{XXI} tE na mRtyuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuy-IzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati|

VI

^I prabhUtarUpE na yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiStHama iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmah? tanna bhavatu|

^{II} pApam prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmah?

^{III} vayaM yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTE majjitA abhavama tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjitA iti kiM yUyam na jAnitha?

^{IV} tatO yathA pituH parAkramENa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanE na tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE saMsthApitAH|

^V aparaM vayaM yadi tEna saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH|

^{VI} vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarI-rasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurustasTEna sAkaM kruzE'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImaH|

^{VII} yO hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva |

^{VIII} ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAsO vidyatE|

^{IX} yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTO puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rnAsti|

^X aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyaAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEz-varam uddizya jIvati;

^{XI} tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrIS-TEnEzvaram uddizya jIvantO jAnIta|

^{XII} aparanjca kutsitAbhilASA□n pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadEhESu pApam Ad-hipatyAM na karOtu|

^{XIII} aparaM svaM svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAs-trasvarUpANizvaram uddizya samarpayata|

^{XIV} yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata|

^{XV} kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

^{XVI} yatO mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjcaitayOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyaM na jAnIta?

^{XVII} aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSARUpAyAM mUSAYAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu|

^{XVIII} itthaM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktaH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH|

^{XIX} yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbhalatAya hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE ni-jAggAni samarpayata|

^{XX} yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

^{XXI} tarhi yAni karmAni yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakaNi budhyadhvE pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM kO lAbha AsIt? tESAM karmmaNAM phalam maraNamEva|

^{XXII} kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE|

^{XXIII} yataH pApasya vEtanaM maraNam kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnAnan-tajIvanam IzvaradattaM pArItOSikam AstE|

VII

^I hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidahI prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajIvaM mAnavOparyadhipatitvaM karOlti yUyaM kiM na jAnIta?

^{II} yAvatAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatAlam UPa bhAryyA vyavasthaya Tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyatE|

^{III} EtatKArANat patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyab-hicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantarEna vyUPhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati|

^{IV} hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitEna puruSEna saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIrEna yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH|

^V yatO'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggESu jIvan AsIt|

^{VI} kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasya adhInatvAt mukta iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH

^{VII} tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAM avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lObhaM mA kArSiriti cEd vyavasthAgranthE likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lObhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM |

^{VIII} kintu vyavasthayA pApAM chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yatO vyavasthAyAM avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mRtaM |

^{IX} aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAM avidyamAnAyAM aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAM upasthitAyAM pApAM ajIvat tadAham amriyE |

^X itthaM sati jIvananimittA yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat |

^{XI} yataH pApAM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEEna mAM vanjcaiytVA tEna mAM ahan |

^{XII} ataEva vyavasthA pavitrA, AdEzazca pavitrO nyAyyO hitakArI ca bhavati |

^{XIII} tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tathA nidEzEEna pApAM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEEna mama maraNam ajanayat |

^{XIV} vyavasthAtmabOdihikEti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE |

^{XV} yatO yat karmma karOmi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOmi kintu yad RtIyE tat karOmi |

^{XVI} tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOmi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti svIkArOmi |

^{XVII} ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEEna pApEnaiva kriyatE |

^{XVIII} yatO mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM tiSthantYAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi |

^{XIX} yatO yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOmi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadEva karOmi |

^{XX} ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOmi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE |

^{XXI} bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yO 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi |

^{XXII} aham AntarikapuruSENEzvaravyavasthAyAM santuStA AsE;

^{XXIII} kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madIyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cEstatE |

^{XXIV} hA hA yO'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM mAM EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistArayiSyati?

^{XXV} asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEEna nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ataEva zarIrEEna pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEVanaM karOmi |

VIII

^I yE janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhuna danPARha na bhavanti |

^{II} jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayO rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcyat |

^{III} yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmasAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabaliRUpanjca prESya tasya zarIrE pApasya danPAM kurvvan tatkarmmma sAdhitavAn |

^{IV} tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyantE |

^V yE zArIrikAcAriNastE zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNastE AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti |

^{VI} zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca |

^{VII} yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOti |

^{VIII} EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarEEna na zakyaM |

^{IX} kintvIzvarasyAtma yadi yuSmAkAM madhyE vasati tarhi yUYaM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH | yasmin tu khrISTasyAtma na vidyatE sa tatsambhavO nahi |

^X yadi khrISTO yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtma jIvati |

^{XI} mRtagaNAd yIzu ryEnOthtApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagaNaT khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

^{XII} hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAbhi rna karttavayaH|

^{XIII} yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcARiNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarrtavyamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha|

^{XIV} yatO yAvantO lOKa IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti|

^{XV} yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOCya sambOdhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta|

^{XVI} aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAna Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti|

^{XVII} ataEva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTEEna sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAginO bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAginO bhaviSyAmaH|

^{XVIII} kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpe varrtamAnakAllInaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manyE|

^{XIX} yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apekSatE|

^{XX} aparanjca prANigaNaH svairam alIkataAya vazIkRtO nAbhavat

^{XXI} kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItiyabhiprAyENa vazIkartaA vazIcakraE|

^{XXII} aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idANIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karOIti vayaM jANamaH|

^{XXIII} kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prApta vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH|

^{XXIV} vayaM pratyAzaya tRANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yatO manuSyO yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati?

^{XXV} yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamaH|

^{XXVI} tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karOti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaStairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati|

^{XXVII} aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkAnAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE|

^{XXVIII} aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNaNusArENaHUtAH santo yE tasmin prIyantE sarvvANI militva tESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayaM jANImaH|

^{XXIX} yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayumkta|

^{XXX} aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktaH|

^{XXXI} ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkaM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakSO'smAkaM?

^{XXXII} AtmaputraM na rakSitva yO'smAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhyam anyANI sarvvANI na dAsyati?

^{XXXIII} IzvarasyAbhirucitESu kEna dOSa ArOpayiSyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna?

^{XXXIV} aparaM tEbhyO danPadAnAjnJA vA kEna kariSyatE? yO'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cEzvarasya dakSiNE parZvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yAH khrISTaH kiM tEna?

^{XXXV} asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOti? klEzO vyasanaM vA tAPana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayO vA khaggo vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti?

^{XXXVI} kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilam dinaM| balirdEyo yathA mESo vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA|

^{XXXVII} aparaM yO'smAsu prIyatE tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE|

^{XXXVIII} yatO'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkaM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA

vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyAn kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kinapi sRSTavastu

^{XXXIX} vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

IX

^I ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSat satyamaEva bravImi pavitrasyatmanaH sAkSan madIyaM mana Etat sAkSyAM dadAti|

^{II} mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca

^{III} tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham|

^{IV} yatasta isrAyElasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tEJO niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAM adhikArO'sti|

^V tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda IzvarO yah khrISTaH sO'pi zArIrikasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH|

^{VI} Izvarasya vAkyAM viphalam jAtam iti nahi yatKArANad isrAyElO vaMze yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta isrAyElIyA na bhavanti|

^{VII} aparam ibrAhImO vaMze jAta api sarvvE tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmna tava vaMzo vikhyAtO bhaviSyati|

^{VIII} arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravaMzo gaNyatE|

^{IX} yatastatpratizrutE rvAkyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyami tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra EkO janiSyatE|

^X aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENa yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtat yathA siddhyati

^{XI} tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yOSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

^{XII} tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyatE,

^{XIII} yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESavi na prItva yAkUbi prItavan ahaM|

^{XIV} tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|

^{XV} yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikrSami tamEvAnugRhIAMI, yanjca dayitum icchAMI tamEva dayE|

^{XVI} ataEvEcchata yatamAnEna vA mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENaiva sAdhyatE|

^{XVII} phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayitum sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApitavAn|

^{XVIII} ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhIAti, yanjca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhIAti|

^{XIX} yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSaM kutO gRhIAti? tadIyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyatE?

^{XX} hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraStrE kiM kathayiSyati?

^{XXI} EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvididhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti?

^{XXII} IzvaraH kOpaM prakAzayitum nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyANI krOdhabhAjanANI prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

^{XXIII} aparanjca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANI prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayitum kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd

^{XXIV} asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

^{XXV} hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yo lOkO mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAMI madhyakAM| yA jAti rmE'priya cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM|

^{XXVI} yUYaM madIyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata| amarEzasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra tE|

^{XXVII} isrAyElIyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyElIyavaMzanAM ya saMkhyA sa tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyatE| tathApi kEvalaM lOkairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyatE|

^{XXVIII} yatO nyAyEna svAM karmma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva saMkSEpAnnijaM karmma kariSyati|

^{XXIX} yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kinjcin-OdaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyama vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyama tulyatAM|

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEzIya lOkA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsEna puNyam alabhanta;
 XXXI kintvisrAyElIOkA vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta |
 XXXII tasya kiM kAranaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya cESTitvA tasmin skhalanajanakE pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH |
 XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyOni prastarantathA | bAdhAkAranjca pASANA m paristhApitavAnaham | vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE |

X

I hE bhrAtara isrAyElIyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE |

II yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sakSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnAnA nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum cESTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti |

IV khrISTA EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpO bhavati |

V vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyaM tat mUsa varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati |

VI kintu pratyayEna yat puNyaM tad EtAdRzaM vAkyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarOhayiSyati?

VII kO vA prEtalOkam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AnESyatiTi vAk manasi tvaya na gaditavya |

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAkyaM asmAbhiH pracAryamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyaMEva |

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzum yadi vadanEna svIkaroSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNENA vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyasE |

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNENA vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjca vadanEna svIkarttavyaM |

XI zAstrE yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE |

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvESAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati |

XIII yataH, yaH kascit paramEzasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyatE | sa Eva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati |

XIV yaM yE janA na pratyayan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyantE? yE vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSthanti tada kathaM tE zrOSyanti?

XV yadi vA prEritA na bhavanti tada kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH | pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE | tESAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zObhAnvitAni hi |

XVI kintu tE sarvvE taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH | yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn | asmatpracAritE vAkyE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH |

XVII ataEva zravanAD vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanAnjca bhavati |

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabdo mahIM vyApnOd vAkyanjca nikhilam jagat |

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyElIyalOkAH kim EtAM kathAM na budhyantE? pratham-atO mUsa idaM vAkyaM prOVaca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi | kIEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH |

XX aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSObhENA kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM |

XXI kintvisrAyElIyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcaAra, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rIokai rvirud-dhaM vAkyaMucyatE | tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

XI

I IzvarENa svIkIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi binyAmInagOtrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyElIyalOkO'smi |

II IzvarENa pUrvvaM yE pradRSTastE svIkIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahi | aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yalIkhitam AstE tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

III hE paramEzvara lOkastvadIyAH sarvVA yajnjavEdIrbhanjjan tathA tava bhav-iSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kEvala EkO'ham avaziStA AsE tE mamApi prANAn

nAzayituM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm isrAyElIyalOkAnAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa|

^{IV} tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaram kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAkSat yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANI lOkA avazESitA mayA|

^V tadvad Etasmin varrtamAnakAlE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAm avazISTAH kati-payA lOkAH santi|

^{VI} ataEva tad yadyanugrahENA bhavati tarhi kriyaya na bhavati nO cEd anugrahO'nanugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyaya bhavati tarhyanugrahENA na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati|

^{VII} tarhi kiM? isrAyElIyalOkA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH|

^{VIII} yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH||

^{IX} EtEsmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAm unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA danPavad va bhaviSyati||

^X bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraiH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpathuH kaTidEzasya tESAm nityaM bhaviSyati||

^{XI} patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karrtuM tESAm patanAd itaradEzlyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM|

^{XII} tESAm patanaM yadi jagatO lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAm hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanakO'bhavat tarhi tESAm vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati?

^{XIII} atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn sambOdhyA kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAm madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrANaM sadhayAmi

^{XIV} tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi|

^{XV} tESAm nigrahENA yadIzvarENA saha jagatO janANAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAm anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

^{XVI} aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti|

^{XVII} kiyatinAM zAkhanAM chEdane kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhanAM sthAnE rOpita sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSE,

^{XVIII} tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatiIti saMsmara|

^{XX} aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan;

^{XX} bhadram, apratyayakArANat tE vibhinna jAtastathA vizvAsakArANat tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvasO bhava|

^{XXI} yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati|

^{XXII} ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzAM bhayanakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi|

^{XXIII} aparanjca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpayiSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE|

^{XXIV} vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rO'pitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagituM na zankuvanti?

^{XXV} hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUyAM EtannigUPhatattvam ajAnantO yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpENa bhinnadEzinAM samgrahO na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvEna isrAyElIyalOkAnAm andhata sthAsyati;

^{XXVI} pazcAt tE sarvVE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzAM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati sIyOnAd EkO yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati|

^{XXVII} tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAm pApAnyahaM yada| tadA tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yam bhaviSyati|

^{XXVIII} susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitvat tE pitR-lOkAnAM kRtE priyapAtrANI bhavanti|

^{XXIX} yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati|

^{XXX} ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUyAM yadvat samprati tESAm avizvAsakArANAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANI jAtastadvad

^{XXXI} idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNat tairapi kRpA lapsyatE|

^{XXXII} IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvE na gaNayati|
^{XXXIII} ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH|

^{XXXIV} paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantrI va kO'bhavat?

^{XXXV} kO vA tasyOpakArI bhRtvA tatkrTE tE na pratyupakarttavayaH?

^{XXXVI} yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tE na tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzitO bhavatu| iti|

XII

^I hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUYaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyam balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkam yOgyA|

^{II} aparaM yUYaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kIdRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUr-NazcEti yuSmAbhiranubhAvisyatE|

^{III} kaccidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi|

^{IV} yatO yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmag-gANam kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

^V tadvadasmAkam bahutvE'pi sarvvE vayam khrISTE EkazarIrAH parasparam ag-gapratyaggatvE na bhavAmaH|

^{VI} asmAd IzvarAnugrahENA vizesaM vizesaM dANam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyam vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

^{VII} yadvA yadi kaccit sEvanaArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athava yadi kaccid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi sO'dhyApayatu;

^{VIII} tathA ya upadESTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvad-hipatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvaM karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm|

^{IX} aparanjca yuSmAkam prEma kApA TyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyad-hvaM yacca bhadraM tasmIn anurajyadhvam|

^X aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmna parasparam prIyadhvam samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnIdhvam|

^{XI} tathA kAryyE nirAlasyA manasi ca sOdyOgAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam|

^{XII} aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamayE ca dhairyyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam|

^{XIII} pavitrANAM dnatAM dUrIkurdhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam|

^{XIV} yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam|

^{XV} yE janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita|

^{XVI} aparanjca yuSmAkam manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uc-capadam anAkAgkSyA nIcalOkaiH sahApi mArdavam Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvam|

^{XVII} parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM dRSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta|

^{XVIII} yadi bhavitum zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvAlOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhE na kAlaM yApayata|

^{XIX} hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNPam svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIzvarIyacrOdhAya sthAnaM datta yatO likhitamAstE paramEzvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|

^{XX} itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttastE tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tR-SArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tE na tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi|

^{XXI} kukriyaya parAjitA na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata|

XIII

^I yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighnO bhavatu yatO yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvarENA sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati|

^{II} iti hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM daNPam svayamEva ghaTayantE|

^{III} zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAMEva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazO lapsyasE,

^{IV} yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti | kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkvasa yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNPayitum sa Izvarasya daNPadabhRtya Eva |

^V ataEva kEvaladaNPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM |

^{VI} EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtvA satatam Etasmin karmmaNi nivISTAstiSThanti |

^{VII} asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta |

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM parasparaM prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNam na bhavatu, yatO yaH parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavasthA sidhyati |

^{IX} vastutaH paradArAN mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dEhi, lOBhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvvA AjnJA EtAbhyO bhinna yA kAcid AjnjAsti sAPI svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvvyitanEa vacanEa vEdita |

^X yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmna sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyatE |

^{XI} pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrATO jAgartavyaM |

^{XII} bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmAsIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya |

^{XIII} atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH | raggarasO mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH |

^{XIV} yUyaM prabhuyIzukkhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata |

XIV

^I yO janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahi |

^{II} yatO niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyatE kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkaM bhugktaM |

^{III} tarhi yO janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugktE sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM dOSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agrhIat |

^{IV} hE paradAsasya dUSayitstvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpE tEna padasthEna padacyutE na vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti |

^V aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyatE kazcittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni manyatE, EkaikO janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtu |

^{VI} yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyatE sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyatE, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyatE sO'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyatE; aparanjca yaH sarvvAni bhakSyadravyAni bhugktE sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhugkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugkte sO'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhunjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte |

^{VII} aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyatE vA tanna;

^{VIII} kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE vA vayaM prabhOrEvAsmahE |

^{IX} yatO jIvantO mRtAzcEtyubhayESAM lOkANAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca |

^X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutO dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhE sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

^{XI} yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAKyamEtat purAvadat | sarvvO janaH samIpE mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati | jihvaikaika tathEzasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati |

^{XII} ataEva IzvarasamIpE'smAkam EkaikajanE na nija katha kathayitavya |

^{XIII} itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vYaghATO vA yanna jAyEta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahE |

^{XIV} kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhunA yIzukhrIS-
TENApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnItE tasya kRtE tad
apavitraM AstE |

^{XV} ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENa tava bhrAtA zOkAnvitO bhavati tarhi tvaM
bhrAtaraM prati prEmnA nAcarasi | khrISTO yasya kRtE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM
nijEna bhakSyadravyENa taM na nAzaya |

^{XVI} aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karma ninditaM na bhavatu |

^{XVII} bhakSyAM pEyanjcEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyAM zAntizca pavitrENAt-
mana jAta Anandazca |

^{XVIII} EtaI ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaizca
sukhyAtaH |

^{XIX} ataEva yEnAsmAkAM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyatE tadEvAs-
mAbhi ryatitavyaM |

^{XX} bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavit-
ramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktva vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM
nahi |

^{XXI} tava mAMSabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskha-
lanaM vighnO vA cAnjalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadraH |

^{XXII} yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH
svamatEna svAM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH |

^{XXIII} kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratItya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyAM
danPARhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajAM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati |

XV

^I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESAM iS-
TAcAra AcaritavyaH |

^{II} asmAkam EkaikO janaH svasamIpavAsinO hitArthaM niSThArthanjca tasyaivES-
TAcAram Acaratu |

^{III} yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindaka-
gaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM |

^{IV} aparanjca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrEna pratyAzAM
labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam
upadEzArthamEva lilikhirE |

^V sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrIS-
ta iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEna sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt;

^{VI} yUyanjca sarvva EkacittA bhUtva mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya pitur-
Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayEta |

^{VII} aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt
tathA yuSmAkamapyEkO janO'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu |

^{VIII} yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM | stuvaM-
stvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara | |

^{IX} tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIya yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayEyustadarthaM yIzuH
khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighnO'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam AstE,
atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava
nAmni parEzvara | |

^X aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaIH |

^{XI} punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM | hE
tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | |

^{XII} apara yIzAyio'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tada | sarvva-
jAtIyanRNAnjca zAsakaH samudESyati | tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAZa prakariSyatE | |

^{XIII} ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyad-
hvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM
sampUrNAn karOtu |

^{XIV} hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sabbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArEna jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH
parasparOpadEze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

^{XV} tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM
kAraNamidaM |

^{XVI} bhinnajAtIyaH pavitrENAtmana pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtva yad grAhyA
bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyanAM
madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi |

^{XVII} IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zAghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE |

^{XVIII} bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaiccitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyaAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmaNi mayA sAdhitavAn,

^{XIX} kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM |

^{XX} anyEna nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yatE |

^{XXI} yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArtTA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyatE | yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH | |

^{XXII} tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM |

^{XXIII} kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAgkSA ca vidyata iti hEtOH

^{XXIV} spAniyAdEzagamanakALE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn ALOkiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNEna tRptiM parilabhya taddEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzi madIyA pratyAzA vidyatE |

^{XXV} kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi |

^{XXVI} yatO yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridra arthavizrANanEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA AkhAyAdEzIyAzca lOkA aicchan |

^{XXVII} ESA tESAM sadiccha yatastE tESAM RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyA yESAM paramArthasyAMzinO jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAMupakArastaiH karttavayAH |

^{XXVIII} atO mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phalE tEbhyaH samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE |

^{XXIX} yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENa sambalitaH san aham AgamISyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE |

^{XXX} hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO rylZukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyaAtmAnaH prEmna ca vinayE'haM

^{XXXI} yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM rakSAM labhEya madIyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH,

^{XXXII} tadarthaM yUYaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tEnAham IzvarEcchayA sANandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyitum pArayiSyAmi |

^{XXXIII} zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggi bhUyAt | iti |

XVI

^I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArika yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmabhaginI tasyAH kRtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi,

^{II} yUYaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasya ya upakArO bhavitum zaknOti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOpakAraH kRtaH |

^{III} aparanjca khrISTasya yLzOH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSARthanjca svaprANAn panIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{IV} tabhyAm upakArAptiH kEvalaM mayA svlkkarttavYeti nahi bhinnadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi |

^V aparanjca tayO rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalOkAn mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM | tadvat AziyAdEzE khrISTasya pakSE prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{VI} aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{VII} aparanjca prEritESu khyAtakIrItI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{VIII} tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{IX} aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhunjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^X aparaM khrISTEna parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM |

^{XI} aparaM mama jnjAtiM hErOdiyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata |

^{XII} aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

^{XIII} aparaM prabhOrabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM vadata|

^{XIV} aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim EtESAM sag-gibhrAtRgaNanjca namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

^{XV} aparaM philalagO yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn EtaIH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralOkA AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

^{XVI} yUYaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharm-masamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE|

^{XVII} hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdha tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta tESAM saggam varjayata ca|

^{XVIII} yatastAdRzA lOkA asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalOkAnAM manAMsi mOhayanti|

^{XIX} yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnJAtaM tatO'haM yuSmAsu sAnandO'bhavaM tathApi yUYaM yat satjnJAnEna jnjAninaH kujnjAnE cAtatpara bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH|

^{XX} adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat| iti|

^{XXI} mama sahakArI lmathiyO mama jnjAtayO lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE yuSmAn namaskurvvantE|

^{XXII} aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn namaskarOmi|

^{XXIII} tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO yuSmAn namaskarOti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaikO bhrAta tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|

^{XXIV} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM kriyat| iti|

^{XXV} pUrvvakAlikayugESu pracchanna yA mantraNadhunA prakAzitA bhUtva bhav-iSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyEz-varasyAjnjayA sarvvadEzIyalOkAn jnjApyatE,

^{XXVI} tasyA mantraNaya jnjAnaM labdhva mayA yaH susaMvAdO yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmmE susthiraN karttuM samarthO yo'dvityaH

^{XXVII} sarvvajnja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdO yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| iti|

1 karinthinaH patraM

^I yAvantaH pavitra lOkAH svESAm asmAkanja vasatisthAnESvasmAkAm prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAm khrISTEna yIzuna pavitrikRtAnAm lOkAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagarE vidyatE

^{II} taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati|

^{III} asmAkAm pitrEzvarENa prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM|

^{IV} IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvaDA madIyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^V khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM yuSmAkAm madhyE yEna prakArENa sapraMaNAm abhavat

^{VI} tEna yUYaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|

^{VII} tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkAm kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati|

^{VIII} aparam asmAkAm prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUYaM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati|

^{IX} ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

^X hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkAm prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmannmadhyE bhinnasagghAta na bhavantu manOvicArayOraikyEna yuSmAkAm siddhatvaM bhavatu|

^{XI} hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmannmadhyE vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM klOyyAH parijanai rjnJApitaH|

^{XII} mamAbhIprEtamidaM yuSmAkAm kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApalIOH ziSyO'haM kaiphAH ziSyO'haM khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca|

^{XIII} khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRtE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUYaM kiM majjitAH?

^{XIV} kriSpagAyau viNa yuSmAkAm madhyE'nyaH kO'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^{XV} EtEna mama nAmna mAnavA mayA majjita iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyatE|

^{XVI} aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitas-tadahaM na vEdmi|

^{XVII} khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthamEva; sO'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracArivitavyaH, yatastatha pracArItE khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati|

^{XVIII} yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca paritrANaM labhamAnESvasmAsu sa IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA|

^{XIX} tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, njnAnavatAntu yat njnAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyatE| vilOpayiSyatE tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|

^{XX} njnAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratatparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya njnAnaM kimIzvarENa mOhIkRtaM nahi?

^{XXI} Izvarasya njnAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavAH svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOcItavAn|

^{XXII} yihUdIyalOkA lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalOkAstu vidyAM mRgayantE,

^{XXIII} vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracArO yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaizca pralApa iva manyatE,

^{XXIV} kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivEzvarIyajnjnAnamiva ca prakAzatE|

^{XXV} yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyatE sa mAnavAtiriktaM njnAnamEva yacca daurbhalyam Izvara ArOpyatE tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva|

^{XXVI} hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayusmadgaNO yaSmAbhirAlOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArika-njnAnEna njnAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kullNa vA bahavo na vidyantE|

^{XXVII} yata IzvarO njnAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhAlOkAn rOcItavAn balAni ca trapayituM IzvarO durbbalAn rOcItavAn|

^{XXVIII} tatha varttamAnalOkAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTAn hEyan avarttamANAMzcAbhirOcItavAn|

XXX tata Izvarasya sAkSat kEnApyAtmazlAgha na karttavYA |
 XXX yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM
 jnjAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA |
 XXXI ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM
 prabhuna sa hi |

II

I hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuN-
 yEnEzvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi;
 II yatO yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhyE
 jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn |
 III aparanjcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayuktO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM |
 IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIz-
 varIyazaktEH phalaM bhavEt,
 V tadarthaM mama vaktRta madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajnjAnasya
 madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktEzca pramANayuktAvAstAM |
 VI vayaM jnjAnaM bhASamahE tacca siddhalOkai rjnjanamiva manyate, tadi-
 halOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANam adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM nahi;
 VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarENA
 nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUPham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASamahE |
 VIII ihalOkasyAdhipatInAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati tE prabhAvav-
 iziSTaM prabhuM kruzE nAhaniSyAn |
 IX tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrEna kkApi nO dRSTaM karNENApi ca na zrutaM |
 manOmadyE tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat | IzvarE prIyamANANAM kRtE tat
 tEna sanjcitaM |
 X aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadmAsaM sAkSat prAkAzayat; yata Atma sarv-
 vamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyatE |
 XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM
 budhyatE? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kEnApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE |
 XII vayanjcehalOkasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labd-
 havantaH, tatO hEtOrIzvarENA svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvaM
 asmAbhi rjnjanAtuM zakyatE |
 XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni zikSivA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO
 vAkyAni zikSivAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyatE |
 XIV prANI manuSyA IzvarIyatmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicArEna sa
 vicAryEti hEtOH sa TAM pralApamiva manyate bOddhunjca na zaknOti |
 XV AtmikO mAnavaH sarvvANi vicAryati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryatE |
 XVI yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya
 manO'smAbhi rlabdhaM |

III

I hE bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam
 kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmME zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha
 samabhASE |
 II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUyaM
 bhakSyAM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi
 zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE |
 III yuSmanmadhyE mAtsaryyavivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAd-
 hvE mAnuSikamArgEna ca na caratha? |
 IV paulasyAhamityApallOrahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyatE
 tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? |
 V paulaH kaH? Apallo rva kaH? tau paricArakamAtraU tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu
 ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvArA yUyaM vizvAsinO jAtAH |
 VI ahaM rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat |
 VII atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH |
 VIII rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyaM svavEtanaM lapsy-
 atE |
 IX AvAmIzvarENA saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmi-
 tiH sA yUyamEva |
 X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jnjAninA gRhakAriNEva mayA
 bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna nicIyatE | kintu yEna yannicIyatE tat tEna
 vivicyatAM |

^{XI} yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE|

^{XII} EtadbhittimUlasyaOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUppyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,
^{XIII} tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yatO hatOstana divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kIdRzamEtasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati|

^{XIV} yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE|
^{XV} yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE nrirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati|

^{XVI} yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItHa?

^{XVII} Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE sO'plzvarENa vinAzayiSyatE yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyaM tu tanmandiram AdhvE|

^{XVIII} kOpi svaM na vanjcyatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa yat jnjAnI bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu|

^{XIX} yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAKSat mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhita-mapyAstE, tIkSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistrya tAn dharatIzvaraH|

^{XX} punazca| jnjAninAM kalpanA vEtti paramEzo nimirthakAH|

^{XXI} ataEva kO'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANI yuSmAkamEva,
^{XXII} paula vA Apallo rVA kaiphA vA jagad vA jlvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyEva yuSmAkaM,

^{XXIII} yUyanjca khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

IV

^I loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUTHavAkyadhanasyAdhyak-SAMzca manyantAM|

^{II} kinjca dhanAdhyakSEna vizvasanIyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lOkai ryAcyatE|

^{III} atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi|

^{IV} mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEna mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti|

^V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirENa pracchannAni sarvvANI dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazamaS bhaviSyati|

^{VI} hE bhrAtaraH sarvvANyEtAni mayAtmAnam ApallavanjcOddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAranaM yuyam yathA zAstriyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba It-thanjcaikEna vaiparityAd aparENa na zlAghiSyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAmAvayOrdRSTAntAt lapsyadhvE|

^{VII} aparAt kastvAM vizESayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhAryasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastuna kutaH zlAghase?

^{VIII} idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRpta labdhadhaNa vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhaviSyamaH|

^{IX} prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarENa nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM sarvvAlOkAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAspadAni jATAH|

^X khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTEna jnjAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyanjca sabalah, yUyaM sammAnita vayanjCepamAnitAH|

^{XI} vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstAPita AzramarahitAzca santaH

^{XII} karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayamaH| garhitairas-mAbhirAzIH kathyatE dUrkRtaiH sahyatE ninditaiH prasAdyatE|

^{XIII} vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyamaHE|
^{XIV} yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi|

^{XV} yataH khrISTadharmmE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANi vinEtArO bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yatO'hamEva susaMvAdEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayam|

^{XVI} atO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata|

^{XVII} ityarthaM sarvvESu dharmmasamAjESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatyEvambhUtaM prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madIyatanayam tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM prESitavAna-ham|

^{XVIII} aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyantO lOKA garvvanti|

^{XIX} kintu yadi prabhEricchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamu-pasthAya tESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lOKAnAM vAcaM jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi|

^{XX} yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|

^{XXI} yuSmAkaM kA vAnjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNPapANina gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktE na vA?

V

^I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalatO yuSmAkamEkO janO vimA-trgamanaM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyApta|

^{II} tathAca yUYaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karma yEna kRtaM sa yathA yuSmAn-madhyAd dUrIkriyatE tathA zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat?

^{III} avidyamAnE madyazarIrE mamAtmA yuSmAnmadhyE vidyatE atO'haM vidya-mAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizatavAn,

^{IV} asmatprabhO rylZukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO rylZukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna

^V sa naraH zarIranAzArthasmAbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyasatO'smAkaM prabhO rylZO rdivasE tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati|

^{VI} yuSmAkaM darpO na bhadraA yUYaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE|

^{VII} yUYaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam ava-mArjyata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArOt-savIyamESazAvako yAH khrISTaH sO'smadarthaM balikRtO 'bhavat|

^{VIII} ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duStatAjighAMsArUpENa kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH|

^{IX} vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patRE likhitaM|

^X kintvaihikalOkAnAM madhyE yE vyabhicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjaka vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyamEva|

^{XI} kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyabhicAri lObhi dEvapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI va bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna mAnavEna saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavayE ityadhuna mayA likhitaM|

^{XII} samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lOKAnAM vicArakaraNE mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadan-targatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavEt?

^{XIII} bahiHsthanAM tu vicAra IzvarENa kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

VI

^I yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENa saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai rvicAra-makArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM prOtsahatE?

^{II} jagatO'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicArESu yUYaM kimasamarthAH?

^{III} dUta apyasyAbhi rvicArayISyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavya bhavEyuH?

^{IV} aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavayE yE lOKAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM|

^V ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmAnmadhyE kimEkO'pi manuSyas-tAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt?

^{VI} kinjcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicArakanAM sAKSad vivadatE? yaSmAnmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkaM dOSaH|

^{VII} yUYaM kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyo na manyadhvE?

^{VIII} kintu yUYamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat?

^{IX} Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lOKAnAmadhikArO nAstyEtad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyabhicAriNO dEvArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAri-NaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskara

^X lObhinO madyapa nindaka upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAginO na bhav-iSyanti|

^{XI} yUYanjcaivaMvidha lOKA Asta kintu prabhO rylZO rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUYaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca|

^{XII} madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM | madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRtO na bhaviSyAmi |

^{XIII} udarAya bhakSyANI bhakSyEbhyazcOdaraM, kintu bhakSyOdarE IzvarENa nAzay-iSyEtE; aparaM dEhO na vyabhcArAya kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEhAya |

^{XIV} yazcEzvaraH prabhmutthApatavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati |

^{XV} yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANI tAni khrISTasyAggAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItHa? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggAni tAni mayApahRtya vEzyAyA aggAni kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu |

^{XVI} yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEhO bhavati kiM yUyamEtanna jAnItHa? yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH |

^{XVII} mAnavA yAnyanyANI kaluSANI kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhcAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE |

^{XVIII} mAnavA yAnyanyANI kaluSANI kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhcAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE |

^{XX} yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya pavit-rasyAtmanO mandirANI yUyanjca svESAM svAmino nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE?

^{XX} yUyaM mUlyEna krIta atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmi |

VII

^I aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOS-itO'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

^{II} kintu vyabhcArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad Ekaikasya yOSitO 'pi svakiyabharttA bhavatu |

^{III} bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitarANIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartrE'pi bhAryyayA vitarANIyaM vitIryyatAM |

^{IV} bhAryyAyAH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhartturEva, tadvad bhartturapi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA Eva |

^V upOSaNaprarthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad ya pRthakstithi rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmannmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM adhairyat zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata |

^{VI} Etad AdEzatO nahi kintvanujnAta Eva mayA kathyatE,

^{VII} yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svakiyavarO labdhaH |

^{VIII} aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAmavasthiti rbhadra;

^{IX} kinjca yadi tairindriyANI niyantum na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM |

^X yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApyantE |

^{XI} bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu | yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu |

^{XII} itarAn janAni prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sA tEna na tyajyatAM |

^{XIII} tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM |

^{XIV} yatO'vizvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhart-rA pavitrIbhUtA; nOced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyant kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANI santi |

^{XV} avizvAsi janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhaginI va na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarENa zAntayE samAhUtAH |

^{XVI} hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvattO bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvattE bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE?

^{XVII} Ekaiko janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjCAvasthAyAm IzvarE-NAhvAyi tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi |

^{XVIII} chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu |

^{XIX} tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyAjnjAnAM pAlanamEva |

^{XX} yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM |

^{XXI} dAsaH san tvAM kimAhUtO'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavitum zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNu|

^{XXII} yataH prabhunAhUtO yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtaH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva|

^{XXIII} yUyaM mUlyE na kRitA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata|

^{XXIV} hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAT tiSThatu|

^{XXV} aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH kO'pyAdEzO mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampaya vizvAsyO bhUtO'haM yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAmi|

^{XXVI} varrtamAnAt kleZasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE|

^{XXVII} tvAM kiM yOSiti nibaddhO'si tarhi mOcanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA

yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavESaya|

^{XXVIII} vivAhaM kurvvata tvaya kimapi nApArAdhyatE tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yu-vatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zaRrikaM kleZaM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE|

^{XXIX} hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'Tlva saMkSiptaH, nAnandairiva kRtAdArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca ni-

rAnandairiva kRtEbhzicAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

^{XXXI} yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vicalati|

^{XXXII} kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhavEtEti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati,

^{XXXIII} kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

^{XXXIV} tadvad UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyatE| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitra bhavEt tathA prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

^{XXXV} ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhOH sEvanE'badham Asakta bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarv-

vANi yuSmAkaM hitaya mayA kathyantE|

^{XXXVI} kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUPhatvaM nandanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM|

^{XXXVII} kintu duHkhEnAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH svamanO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinOti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karOti|

^{XXXVIII} atO yO vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmma karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadrataram karmma karOti|

^{XXXIX} yAvatkAlaM pati rjivati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthaya nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gatE sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tEna saha kanyA vivAhO bhavitum zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhuhaktAnAM madhyE|

^{XL} tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtmaM mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

VIII

^I dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAkaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jn-AnaM garvvaM janayati kintu prEmato niSTha jAyatE|

^{II} ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jnjAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzaM jnjAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na labdhaM|

^{III} kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENApi jnjAyatE|

^{IV} dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhyE kO'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazcEzvarO dvitIyO nAstIti|

^V svargE pRthivyAM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava Izvara bahavazca prabhavo vidyantE

^{VI} tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjCAsmAKaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTO yEna sarvvavas-tUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA|

^{VII} adhikantu jnjAnaM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kECidadyApi dEvatAM sammanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhunjatE tEna durbbalataya TESAM svAntAni mal-limasAni bhavanti|

^{VIII} kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarENa graHyA bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktva vayamutKRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH|

^{IX} atO yuSmAkaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unMATHasvarUPa yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata|

^X yatO njnAnaviziStastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE?

^{XI} tathA sati yasya kRtE khrISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAta tava njnAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

^{XII} ityanEna prakArENa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItYEnAparAdhyatE|

^{XIII} atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhRAtu rvighnajanako na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjivanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE|

IX

^I ahaM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkAM prabhuruYzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyazramaphalavarUpA na bhavatha?

^{II} anyalOkAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRtE prEritO'smi yataH prabhunA mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE|

^{III} yE lOkA mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat|

^{IV} bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmaAkAM kSamatA nAsti?

^V anyE prEritAH prabhO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dhar-mmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH?

^{VI} sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

^{VII} nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgrAmaM karOti? ko va drAkSAkSEtraM kRtva tatphalAni na bhugktE? ko va pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati?

^{VIII} kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM vAcAM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyatE?

^{IX} mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvarENa ballivarddAnAmEva cinta kiM kriyatE?

^X kiM va sarvvathAsmaAkAM kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tal-likhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna lAbhapratyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM|

^{XI} yuSmatkRtE'smAbhiH pAratrikANI biJani rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmaH kimEtat mahat karmma?

^{XII} yuSmAsu yO'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhis-tatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArENa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahE|

^{XIII} aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyANI labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUyaM kiM na vida?

^{XIV} tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiS-TaM|

^{XV} ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt Acari-tavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janEna mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAm varaM|

^{XVI} susaMvAdaghESaNaT mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

^{XVII} icchukEna tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkar-maNO bhArO'rpitO'sti|

^{XVIII} EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yO'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khrIS-TIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNamEva mama phalaM|

^{XIX} sarvvESAM anAyattO'haM yad bhUrizo lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggIkrtavAn|

^{XX} yihUdlyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kRtE yihUdIya_ivAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyattO yO'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM|

^{XXI} yE cAlabdihavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd al-abdhavyavasthO na bhUtva khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yO'haM so'ham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavastha_ivAbhavaM|

^{XXII} durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi prakArENa katipayA lOkA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yO yAdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM tAdRza_ivAbhavaM|

^{XXIII} idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgl bhavitumicchAM|

^{XXIV} paNyaAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEvala EkaH paNyaM labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUYaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata|

^{XXV} malla api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOginO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE|

^{XXVI} tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi|

^{XXVII} itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazlkurvvE ca|

X

^I hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUYaM yadajnjAtA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrājuH,

^{II} sarvvE mUsAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjita babhUvuH

^{III} sarvva Ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAm bubhujira Ekam AtmikaM pEyaM papuzca

^{IV} yatastE'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaEva|

^V tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikESu lOkESvzvarO na santutOSEti hEtOste prantarE nipAtitAH|

^{VI} Etasmin tE 'smAkaM nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; atastE yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM|

^{VII} likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOktuM pAtunjOpavivizustataH krIPitumtthitA itayanEna prakArEna tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUjA kRta yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM|

^{VIII} aparam tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOvimZatisahasrAni lOkA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na kartavyaH|

^{IX} tESAM kEcid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTO na parIkSitavyaH|

^X tESAM kEcid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatARANat hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalahO na kriyatAM|

^{XI} tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varrtamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH|

^{XII} ataEva yAH kaizcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu|

^{XIII} manuSikaparIkSAtirikta kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAKrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyatE tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati|

^{XIV} hE priyabhrAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dUram apasarata|

^{XV} ahaM yuSmAn vijnJan matva prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM|

^{XVI} yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyatE tat kiM khrISTasya zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhajatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

^{XVII} vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH|

^{XVIII} yUYaM zAririkam isrAyEllyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| yE ballnAM mAMsAni bhunjatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti?

^{XIX} ityanEna mayA kiM kathyatE? dEvata vAstaviki dEvatAyai balidAnaM va vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt?

^{XX} tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dIyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dIyantE tasmAd yUYaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM nAbhilaSami|

^{XXI} prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUYaM prabhO rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavituM na zaknutha|

^{XXII} vayaM kiM prabhvuM sparddhiSyAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

^{XXIII} maM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM|

^{XXIV} AtmahitaH kEnApi na cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTitavyaH|

^{XXV} ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na prSTvA bhujyatAM

^{XXVI} yataH prthivi tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvam paramEzvarasya|

^{XXVII} aparam avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantrita yUYaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na prSTvA bhujyatAM|

^{XXVIII} kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt bhakSyamEtat dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayituranurOdhat saMvEdasyArthanjca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhOktavyaM | pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya,

^{XXX} satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH saMvEdO nirddizyatE sa tava nahi parasyaiva |
^{XXX} anugrahapAtrENA mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyatE tatKArANAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE?

^{XXXI} tasmAd bhOjanaM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarv-
vamEvEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM |

^{XXXII} yihUdIyANAM bhinnajAtIyANAM Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuS-
mAbhi rna bhavitavyaM |

^{XXXIII} ahamapyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUNAM paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM
cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat khrIS-
TasyAnugAmI tadvad yUYaM mamAnugAminO bhavata |

XI

^I hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAs-
tAdRgAcarathaitatKArANat mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE |

^{II} tathApi mamaiSA vAnjchA yad yUYamidam avagata bhavatha,

^{III} Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH
pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH |

^{IV} aparam AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathy-
atE vA tEna svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE |

^V anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSitA ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE
vA tayApi svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE yataH sa muNPitaziraHsadRza |

^{VI} anAcchAditamastaka ya yOSit tasyAH ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH
kEzacchEdanaM zirOmuNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi tayA svazira
AcchAdyatAM |

^{VII} pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO nAcchA-
danIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsAH pratibimbasvarUpa |

^{VIII} yatO yOSataH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO yOSid udapAdi |

^{IX} adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRtE yOSitaH
sRSTi rbabhUva |

^X iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavayaM |

^{XI} tathApi prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn
na jAyatE |

^{XII} yatO yathA puMsO yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni
cEzvarAd utpadyantE |

^{XIII} yuSmAbhirEvaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM
bhavEt?

^{XIV} puruSasya dIrghakEzatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO dIrghakEzatvaM
tasyA gauravajanakaM

^{XV} yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEza dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyatE?

^{XVI} atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitinAnjca tAdRzI rIti
rna vidyatE |

^{XVII} yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE tasmAd EtAni bhASamA-
Nena mayA yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH |

^{XVIII} prathamataH samitau samAgatANAM yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArtta
mayA zrUYatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyam manyatE ca |

^{XX} yatO hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai
rbhavitavyamEva |

^{XX} Ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhEjjyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

^{XXI} yatO bhOjanakALE yuSmAkamEkaikEna svakiyA bhakSyam tUrNaM grasyatE
tasmAd EkO janO bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati |

^{XXII} bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Iz-
varasya samitIm tucchIkRtya dIna loka avajnjAyantE? ityanEna mayA kim vaktavyaM?
yUYaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin yUYaM na prazaMsanIyAH |

^{XXIII} prabhuto ya upadEzo mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH |

^{XXIV} parakarasarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu rylzuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM
vyAhRtya taM bhagktva bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtat gRhyatAM bhujyatAnjca tad
yuSmatkrTE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM |

^{XXV} punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitEna sthApitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

^{XXVI} yativAraM yuSmAbhirESa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE|

^{XXVII} aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyArudhirayO rdaNPadAyI bhaviSyati|

^{XXVIII} tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd ESa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM|

^{XXX} yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzatA tEna daNPapRaptayE bhujyatE pIyatE ca|

^{XXXI} EtatkAraNAd yuSmAkAM bhUrizo loka durbbala rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH|

^{XXXII} asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi daNPO nAlapsyata;

^{XXXIII} kintu yadAsmAkAM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad daNPam na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmaH|

^{XXXIV} hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM|

^{XXXV} yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhugktAM| daNPapRaptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAlE mayAdEkSyatE|

XII

^I hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSami|

^{II} pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUYaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratiMAnAm anugAmina Adhham iti janItha|

^{III} iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyAM nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH kO'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah kO'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti|

^{IV} dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka Atma

^V paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuH|

^{VI} sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH|

^{VII} Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM diyatE|

^{VIII} Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnJanavAkyAM dIyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam,

^{IX} anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

^X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEzvarIyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicAraAmArthyam, anyasmai parabhASabhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM diyatE|

^{XI} EkEnAdvitIyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvAni sAdhyantE|

^{XII} dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH|

^{XIII} yatO hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantra vayaM sarvvE majjanEnaikEnAtmanakadEhIkRtAH sarvvE caikAtmabhukta abhavAma|

^{XIV} EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|

^{XV} tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti tarhyanaEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

^{XVI} zrOtraM vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzO nAsmIti tarhyanaEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

^{XVII} kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi zravanEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

^{XVIII} kintvidAnIm IzvarEna yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAm EkaikaM zarIrE sthApitam|

^{XIX} tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIrE kutra sthAsyati?

^{XX} tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvEkamEva|

^{XXI} ataEva tvayA mama prayOjanaM nAstIti vAcAM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH;

^{XXII} vastutastu vigrahasa yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi|

^{XXIII} yAni ca zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyantE

^{XXIV} kintu yAni svayAM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM|

^{XXV} zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na bhavEt kintu sarvvANyaggAni yad aikyabhAvEEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM|

^{XXVI} tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPayAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaggAni tEna saha pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jAtE ca sarvvANi tEna saha saMhRSyantI|

^{XXVII} yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM|

^{XXVIII} kECit kECit samitAvIzvarENa prathamataH prEritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtIyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau IOkazAsanE vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyAM vA tEna vyatAri|

^{XXIX} sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kim IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTArAH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakah?

^{XXX} sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakah?

^{XXXI} yUYaM zrESThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUYaM mayA sarvvOttama-mArgaM darzayitavyAH|

XIII

^I martyasvargIyanAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakAribhErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi|

^{II} aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi|

^{III} aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dahanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati|

^{IV} prEma cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca|

^V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

^{VI} adharmmE na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati|

^{VII} tat sarvvAM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSatE sarvvAM sahatE ca|

^{VIII} prEmnO lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanaM lOpsyatE parabhASAbhASaNAM nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lopaM aSyati|

^{IX} yatO'smAkAM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM|

^X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatESu tAni khaNPamAtrAni lopaM aSyantE|

^{XI} bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jAtE tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn|

^{XII} idAnIm abhramadhyEnAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyatE kintu tadA sakSat darzanaM lapsyatE| adhuna mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyas-tathaiVavagatO bhaviSyAmi|

^{XIII} idAnIm pratyayaH pratyAZa prEma ca trINyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

XIV

^I yUYaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata IzvarIyAdEza-kathanasAmarthyAM prAptuM cESTadhvaM|

^{II} yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAN na sambhASatE kintvIzvaramEva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyatE sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati;

^{III} kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE|

^{IV} parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdI samitE rniSThAM janayati|

^V yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNAM icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEza-kathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdI zrEyAn|

^{VI} hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhIz-varIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhvE?

^{VII} aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna bOddhuM zakyatE?

^{VIII} aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNO yadyavyaktO bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisiSyatE?

^{IX} tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha |

^X jagati katiprakArA uktaY vIdyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthika nahi;

^{XI} kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktra mEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mEccha iva maMsyatE |

^{XII} tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samitE rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavitum yatadhvaM,

^{XIII} ataEva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM |

^{XIV} yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanaM kuryyAM tarhi madIya Atma prArthayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tisthati |

^{XV} ityanEna kiM karaNIyam? aham Atmana prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM Atmana gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi |

^{XVI} tvaM yadAtmana dhanyavAdaM karOSi taDA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vaktAM kathaM zakyatE?

^{XVII} tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati |

^{XVIII} yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

^{XIX} tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYani vAkyAni |

^{XX} hE bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duStatayA zizava_iva bhUtva buddhyA siddha bhavata |

^{XXI} zaStra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzO'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn | bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradEzibhiH | tathA mayA krtE'plmE na grahISyanti madvacaH | |

^{XXII} ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdEzakashanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva |

^{XXIII} samitibhuktESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE militva parabhASAM bhASamANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

^{XXIV} kintu sarvvESvIzvarIyAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnAnaM parIkSA ca jAyate,

^{XXV} tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO vIdyatE iti satyaM kathamEtAM kathayiSyati |

^{XXVI} hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEna gItam anyEnOpadEzO'nyEna parabhASAnyEna aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyAM labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM |

^{XXVII} yadi kazcid bhASAntaram vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA parabhA]SA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadarthO bOdhyatAM |

^{XXVIII} kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vIdyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvEzvarAyAtmanE ca katham kathyatu |

^{XXIX} aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH svaM svamAdEzaM kathyantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu |

^{XXX} kintu tatrAparENA kEnacit janEnEzvarIyAdEzE labdhE prathamEna kathanAt nivarttitavyaM |

^{XXXI} sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarIyAdEzaM kathyaituM zaknutha |

^{XXXII} IzvarIyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESam adhInAni bhavanti |

^{XXXIII} yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitraOkAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzatE |

^{XXXIV} aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zaStra-likhitEna vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnihrAbhi rbhavitavyaM |

XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM|

XXXVI aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

XXXVII yah kazcid AtmanAm IzvarIyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviStAM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjnjApitam ItyurarI karOtu|

XXXVIII kintu yah kazcit ajnjo bhavati so'jnja Eva tiSthatu|

XXXIX ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM labdhum yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM|

XL sarvvakarmmAni ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

XV

I hE bhrAtaraH, yah susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmi|

II yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tEna susaMvAdEna paritrANaM jAyatE|

III yatO'haM yad yat jnjApatastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTO'smAkAM pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAnE sthApatazca trItiyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|

V sa cAgRE kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|

VI tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kECit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzCadyApi varrtantE|

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcat sarvvEbhyah prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|

VIII sarvvazESE'kalajAtatulyO yO'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn|

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNad ahaM prEritanAma dharttum ayOgyastamAt prEritAnAM madhyE kSudratamazcAsmi|

X yAdRzO'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugrahENaivAsmi; aparaM mAmaM prati tasyAnugrahO niSphalo nAbhavat, anyEbhyah sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENaiva|

XI ataEva mayA bhavEt tai rva bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzI vArtta ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhIta|

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAm utthiti rnaStiti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaizcit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi nOthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkAM ghOSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH|

XV vayanjEzvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stEnOthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna nOthApitaH|

XVI yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitavAM na gataH|

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu magnAstiSthatha|

XVIII aparaM khrISTAZrita yE mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAZaM gatAH|

XIX khrISTO yadi kEvalamihaloKe 'smAkAM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgAH|

XX idAnIM khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca|

XXI yatO yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA|

XXII Adama yathA sarvve maraNadhIna jAtAstatha khrISTEna sarvve jIvayiSyantE|

XXIII kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathama-jAtaphalasvarUpEna khrISTEna, dviTyastasyaAgamanasamayE khrISTasya lOkaiH|

XXIV tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjaM luptva svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati|

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM kartavyaM|

XXVI tEna vijEtavyO yah zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva|

XXVII likhitamAstE sarvvANI tasya pAdayO rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarvvANyEva tasya vazIkRtAnItiyuktE sati sarvvANI yEna tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUtO na jAta iti vyaktaM|

XXVIII sarvvESu tasya vazIbhUtESu sarvvANI yEna putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putrO'pi tasya vazIbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati|

XXXIX aparaM parEtalOkAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyatE? yESAM parEtalOkAnAM utthitiH kEnApi prakArENa na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyatE?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidanaPam prANabhItim aggikurmmahE?

XXXI asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTEna yuSmattO mama yA zIaghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi |

XXXII iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama kO lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati |

XXXIII ityanEna dharmmat mA bhraMzadhvaM | kusaMsargENa lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati |

XXXIV yUyAM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSthata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yatO yuSmAkaM madhya IzvariyajnjAnahInAH kE'pi vidyantE yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE |

XXXV aparaM mRtalOkAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva punarESyantIti vAkyAM kazcit prakSyati |

XXXVI hE ajnja tvayA yad bIjam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE |

XXXVII yayA mUrtya nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nOpyatE kintu zuSkaM bIjamEva; tacca gOdhumAdInAM kimapi bIjam bhavituM zaknOti |

XXXVIII IzvarENeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtri rdIyatE, Ekaikasmai bIjaya svA svA mUrttirEva dIyatE |

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinarUpANi palalAni santi |

XL aparaM svargIyA mUrttayAH pArthiva mUrttayazca vidyantE kintu svargIyanAm EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca tadanyarUpaM tEjO'sti |

XLI sUryyasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANanjca tEjO'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyAM vidyatE |

XLII tatra likhitamAstE yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLIII yad upyatE tat tucchaM yaccOthtAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbalaM yaccOthtAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM |

XLIV yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma | prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIram vidyatE |

XLV tatra likhitamAstE yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma |

XLVII AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvat mRNmayO dviItiyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH |

XLVIII mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzO'sti svargIyAH sarvvE tAdRza bhavanti |

XLIX mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritam tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE |

L hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati |

LI pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi |

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tUryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadyE sarvvai rUpAntaram gamiSyatE, yatastUrI vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzcAkSayIbhUTA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaram gamiSyamaH |

LIII yataH kSyaNIyEnaitEna zarIrENakSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNadhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM |

LIV Etasmin kSyaNIyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNadhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH |

LV mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra paralOka jayaH kka tE | |

LVI mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha |

LVII Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH sO'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati |

LVIII atO hE mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyAM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatIti jnjAtva prabhOH kAryyE sada tatparA bhavata |

XVI

^I pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yO'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadEzasya samAja mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM|

^{II} mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgrahO na bhavEt tannimittaM yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpE kinjcit nikSipyatAM|

^{III} tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva vizvAsya iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrANi dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi|
^{IV} kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti|

^V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi|

^{VI} anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prErayitavyaH|

^{VII} yatO'haM yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpE pravastum icchAmi|

^{VIII} tathApi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi|

^{IX} yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyantE|

^X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatate|

^{XI} ko'pi taM pratyAnAdaram na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSE|

^{XII} ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvatha tasmai nAROcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati|

^{XIII} yUyaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata|

^{XIV} yuSmAbhiH sarvvAni karmmANi prEmnA niSpAdyantAM|

^{XV} hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya pariJanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnAyate|

^{XVI} atO yUyamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNANjca sarvvESAM vazya bhavata|

^{XVII} stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi yatO yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM|

^{XVIII} tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRzA lOkA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH|

^{XIX} yuSmabhyam AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayOstanmaN-PapasthasamitEzca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta|

^{XX} sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| yUyaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata|

^{XXI} paulO'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vEdayE|

^{XXII} yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na priyatE tarhi sa zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti|

^{XXIII} asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|

^{XXIV} khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prEma tiSThatu| iti | |

2 karinthinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvEtau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdEzasthEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH pavitalOkEbhyazca patraM likhataH|

^{II} asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

^{III} kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu|

^{IV} yatO vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhaktiSTAN lOkAn sAntvayitum zaknuyAma tadarthaM sO'smAkAM sarvvaklEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati|

^V yataH khrISTasya klEza yadvad bAhulyEnAsmAsu varttantE tadvad vayaM khrISTE na bahuAntvanAPhyA api bhavAmaH|

^{VI} vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE klizyAmahE yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkAM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanE na tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAza bhavati|

^{VII} yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapI labhAmahE| yatO yUYaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImaH|

^{VIII} hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEze yah klEzO'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUYaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyatE| tEnAtizaktiklEzE na vayamatIva pIPitAs-tasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca,

^{IX} atO vayaM svESu na vizvasya mRtalOkAnAm utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM|

^X EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyatE sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyatE 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAza vidyatE|

^{XI} EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavayAstathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yo'nugrahO'smAsu varttiSyatE tatKrtE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kAriSyatE|

^{XII} aparanjca saMsAramadhyE vizESatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM sAMsArikYA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahENakuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyanjcAcaritavantO'trAsmAkAM manO yat pramANaM dadAti tEna vayaM zlAghAmahE|

^{XIII} yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyatE gRhyatE ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyatE taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam Aza|

^{XIV} yUYamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzatO gRhItvantataH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati|

^{XV} aparaM yUYaM yad dvitIyAM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

^{XVI} yuSmaddEzE na mAkidaniyAdEzaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdEzAt yuSmatsamIpaM Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prESayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAsIt|

^{XVII} EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyE na kRta? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSayilOkA_iva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve?

^{XVIII} yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagrE svIkRtAni zESE'svIkRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastata prakAzatE|

^{XIX} mayA silvAnEna timathina cEzvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTO yuSmanmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva|

^{XX} Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzEta tadartham IzvarE na yad yat pratijn-jAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTE na svIkRtaM satyIbhUtanjca|

^{XXI} yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yah khrISTE sthAsnUn karOti sa Izvara Eva|

^{XXII} sa cAsmAn mudrAgkitAn akArSIt satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacca|

^{XXIII} aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyatE|

^{XXIV} vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

II

^I aparanjcAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi nira-caiSaM|

^{II} yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH zOkayuktIkRtas-taM vinA kEnAparENaHaM harSayiSyE?

^{III} mama yO harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM|

^{IV} vastutastu bahukEzasya manaHpIPAyAzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtE na patramEkaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM|

^V yEnAhaM zOkayuktIkRtastE na kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyAM sarvvE'pi yatO'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi|

^{VI} bahUNAM yat tarjjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM|

^{VII} ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca|

^{VIII} iti hEtOH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM|

^{IX} yUyAM sarvvakarmanNi mamAdEzaM gRhIitha na vEtI parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

^X yasya yO dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkaM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSat kSamyatE|

^{XI} zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnAta nahi, atO vayaM yat tEna na vanjcyAmaHE tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM|

^{XII} aparanjca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOSaNArthaM mayi trOyAnagaramAgatE prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE

^{XIII} satyapi svabhRAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyatmanaH kApi zAntI rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM|

^{XIV} ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIya-jnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH|

^{XV} yasmAd yE trANaM lapsyantE yE ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENA khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|

^{XVI} vayam EKESAM mRtyavE mRtyugandha aparESanjca jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti?

^{XVII} anyE bahavO lOkA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya sAkSAd IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTENA kathAM bhASAmahE|

III

^I vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmaHE? yuSmAn prati yuSmattO va parESAM kESAnjcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE?

^{II} yUyamEvAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanIyanjca|

^{III} yatO 'smAbhiH sEvitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hrtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaStAM|

^{IV} khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE;

^V vayaM nijaguNENA kimapi kalpayituM samartha iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyam jAyatE|

^{VI} tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva sEvanasAmarthyam prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH|

^{VII} akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyOH sEvA sA yadIdRk tEjasvinI jAtA yatasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kArANat mUsasO mukham isrAyElIyalOkaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

^{VIII} tarhyAtmanaH sEvA kiM tatO'pi bahutEjasvinI na bhavEt?

^{IX} daNPajanika sEvA yadi tEjOyukta bhavEt tarhi puNyajanika sEvA tatO'dhikaM bahutEjOyukta bhaviSyati|

^X ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIyAyAH prakharatarENA tEjasa hI-natEjO bhavati|

^{XI} yasmAd yat lOPanIyaM tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyi tad bahutaratEjOyuktamEva bhaviSyati|

^{XII} IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vAyAM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmAH |
^{XIII} isrAyElliyalOkA yat tasya lOPanIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM
mUsA yAdRg AvaraNEna svamukham AcchAdayat vAyAM tAdRk na kurmmaH |
^{XIV} tESAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yataStESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtanO
niyamastEnAvaraNEndyApi pracchannastiSThati |
^{XV} tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTEnaiva tat lupyatE | mUsasaH zAstrasya
pATHasamayE dyApi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNEna pracchadyantE |
^{XVI} kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtE tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyatE |
^{XVII} yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH |
^{XVIII} vayanjca sarvvE nAcchAditEnAsyEna prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM grhlanta At-
masvarUpENa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatEjOyuktAM tAmEva pratimUr-
tiM prApnumaH |

IV

^I aparanjca vAyAM karuNabhAjO bhUtVA yad Etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi
nAtra klAmyAmAH,
^{II} kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmAni vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta
IzvarIyavAkyaM mithyAvAkyaairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanEnEzvarasya
sAkSat sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanIyan darzayAmAH |
^{III} asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti
tESamEva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;
^{IV} yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat
tAn na dIPayEt tadartham iha lOkasya dEvO vizvAsinAM jnjAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn
EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti |
^V vAyAM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhuM EvAsmAMzca
yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghOSayAmAH |
^{VI} ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIPanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIy-
atEjasO jnjAnaprabhAya udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dIPitavAn |
^{VII} aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayESu bhAjanESu dhAryyatE yataH saDbhuta
zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM |
^{VIII} vAyAM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmAH, vAyAM vyAkulAH santO pi
nirupAya na bhavAmAH;
^{IX} vAyAM padrAvyamAna api na klAmyAmAH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmAH |
^X asmAkaM zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmIn zarIrE yIzO
rmaraNamapi dhArayAmAH |
^{XI} yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vAyAM
yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahE |
^{XII} itthaM vAyAM mRtyAkrAntA yUyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH |
^{XIII} vizvAsakAraNadEva samabhASi mayA vacaH | iti yatha zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAs-
mAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyatE tasmAcca vacAMsi
bhASyantE |
^{XIV} prabhu rYIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayisyati yuSmAbhiH
sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayisyati ca, vAyAM Etat jAnImaH |
^{XV} ataEva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM
pracurAnu grahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahima samyak
prakAziSyatE |
^{XVI} tatO hEtO rvAyAM na klAmyAmAH kintu bAhypuruSO yadyapi kSIyatE tathApyAn-
tarikaH puruSO dinE dinE nUtAnAyatE |
^{XVII} kSaNamAtrasthAyI yadEtat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmAkam
anantakAlasthAyI gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,
^{XVIII} yatO vAyAM pratyakSan viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSan uddizAmAH | yatO hEtOH
pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

V

^I aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthivE dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIRNE satIzvarENa nirm-
mitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyI vEzmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vAyAM
jAnImaH |
^{II} yatO hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vAyAM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum
AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmAH |
^{III} tathApidAnImapi vAyAM tEna na nagnaH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahE |

^{IV} Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yatO vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvtIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatas-tathA kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyatE|

^V EtadartHaM vayaM yEna sRSTAH sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn|

^{VI} ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsukA bhavAmaH kinjca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyatE tAvat prabhutO dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH,

^{VII} yatO vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE|

^{VIII} aparanjca zarIrad dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjcaAkAgkSyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH|

^{IX} tasmAdEva kArANad vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmahE|

^X yasmAt zarIraVasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAp-tayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM|

^{XI} ataEva prabhO rbhayanakatvaM vijnjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kin-jcEzvarasya gOcarE saprakAza bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM samvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAza bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahE|

^{XII} anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zLaghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH|

^{XIII} yadi vayaM hatajnjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnJAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM|

^{XIV} vayaM khrISTasya prEmna samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRtA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyatE|

^{XV} aparanjca yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtavAn|

^{XVI} atO hEtoRitaH paraM kO'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyatE|

^{XVII} kEnacit khrISTa AzritE nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazya nichilAni navInAni bhavanti|

^{XVIII} sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukhrISTEna sa EvAsmAn svEna sArd-dhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|

^{XXIX} yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAm RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArdhdhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|

^{XX} atO vayaM khrISTasya vinimayEna dautyAma karmma sampAdayAmahE, Iz-varazcAsmAbhi rnyuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khrISTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarENa sandhatta|

^{XXI} yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadartHaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkaM vinimayEna pApAH kRtaH|

VI

^I tasya sahAya vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugrahO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM|

^{II} tEnOktamEtat, saMzrOSyAmi zubhE kAlE tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritranAdinE tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM|

^{III} asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalagkA bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

^{IV} kintu pracurasahiSNutA kElEzO dainyaM vipat tAPanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahI-natvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM

^V nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzIlatA hitaiSitA

^{VI} pavitra Atma niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

^{VII} rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

^{VIII} mAnApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam EtaIH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaM-syAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH|

^{IX} bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, danPyamAna vayaM na hanyAmaH,

^X zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridra vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvam dhArayAmaH|

^{XI} hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNanjca vikasitaM|

^{XII} yUyaM mamAntarE na sagkOcItAH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOcItacittAH|

^{XIII} kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi|

^{XIV} aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkayugE baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirENa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaAsti?

^{XV} bilIyAladEvEna sAkaM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH?

^{XVI} Izvarasya mandirENa saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyEzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarENa taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAM IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mallOkA bhaviSyanti|

^{XVII} atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyaM tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na sprZata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

^{XVIII} yuSmAkaM pita bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOktaM|

VII

^I ataEva hE priyatamaH, EtAdRzIH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcaraH sAdhyatAM|

^{II} yUyam asmAn gRhIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH kO'pi na vanjcitaH|

^{III} yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvaM mayOktaM|

^{IV} yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsaHO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zLaghe ca tEna sarvvakLEzasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNO harSEna praphullitazca bhavAmi|

^V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkam zarIryasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirOdhEnAntazca bhItya vayam apIPyAmahi|

^{VI} kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa ItasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat|

^{VII} kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtaya tasya sAntvanayApi, yatO'smAsu yuSmAkam hArddavilApAsaktatvESvasmAkam samIpe varNitESu mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

^{VIII} ahaM patrENa yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kinvadhuna nAnutapyE| tEna patrENa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zOkayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyatE|

^{IX} ityasmIn yuSmAkam zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkam zOkO'bhavad ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkam kApi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zO□ko jAtaH|

^X sa IzvarIyaH zOkah paritrANajanakam niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati|

^{XI} pazyata tEnEzvarIyENa zOkEna yuSmAkam kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno dOSaprakSALanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanjaitAni sarvVANI| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLa iti pramaNaM sarvVENa prakArENa yuSmAbhi rdattaM|

^{XII} yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkam yatno yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzEta tadarthamEva|

^{XIII} uktakAraNad vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tanjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO ma-hAhLadastItasyAhLadAdasmAbhi rIabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH|

^{XIV} pUrvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azLaghe tEna nAlajJE kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat Itasya samIpe'smAkam zLghanamapi satyaM jAtaM|

^{XV} yUyaM kiDRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitanya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bahulyEna varttatE|

^{XVI} yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmIn mamAhLAdO jAyatE|

VIII

^I hE bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahas-tamahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|

^{II} vastutO bahukLEzaparIkSAsamayE tESAM mahAnandO'ivadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM|

^{III} tE svEcchaya yathAzakti kinjcAtizakti dAna udyuktA bhavan iti mayA pra-mANIkriyatE|

^{IV} vayanjca yat pavitraOkEbhyastESAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhI-mastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH|

^V vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAMahi tAdRg akRtvA tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAna nyavEdayan|

^{VI} atO hEtOstvam yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi|

^{VII} atO vizvAsO vAkpaTuta jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizEdhvE tathaivaitEna guNEnApyatizEdhvaM|

^{VIII} Etad aham AjnjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyatE|

^{IX} yUyanjCAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvEna yUyaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhavat|

^X Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNA bhadrA|

^{XI} atO 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad EkaiKasya sampadanusArENa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE|

^{XII} yasmin icchukata vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt sO'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva|

^{XIII} yata itarESAM virAmENa yuSmAkanjca klEzEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|

^{XIV} varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyEna tESAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavya tasmAt tESAmapyAdhikyEna yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyatE tEna samata janiSyatE|

^{XV} tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yathA, yEnAdhikaM saMgrhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yEna cAlpaM saMgrhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat|

^{XVI} yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyOgaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu|

^{XVII} tItO'smAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san svEcchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn|

^{XVIII} tEna saha yO'para EkO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH|

^{XIX} prabhO rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAkaM saggitvE nyayOjyata|

^{XX} yatO yA mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi rvidhIyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE|

^{XXI} yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE|

^{XXII} tAbhyaM sahApara EkO yO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH sO'smAbhi rbahuviSayESu bahavArAn parIkSita udyOgIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhE|

^{XXIII} yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhyE sahakArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtRostattvaM vA yadi jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna jnjAyatAM|

^{XXIV} atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smAkaM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

IX

^I pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM|

^{II} yata AkhAyAdEzastha lOkA gatavarSam Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkidanIyalOkAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghE tAm avagatO'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgo jataH|

^{III} kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAghA yad atathya na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiStHeta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH|

^{IV} yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyata iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajja janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajja janiSyatE|

^V ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazllatAya Eva phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgRE gamanAya tatsanjayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE|

^{VI} aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bljESUptESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacit bahudabhavEna bljESUptESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE|

^{VII} EkaikEana svamanasi yatha nizcIyatE tathaiva dIyatAM kEnApi kAtarENa bhItE na VA na dIyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTamAnasE dAtari prIyatE|

^{VIII} aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tE na yUyaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvVENa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha|

^{IX} Etasmin likhitamAsTE, yatha, vyayatE sa janO rAyaM durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH

^X bIjaM bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yE na vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahullikariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca|

^{XI} tE na sarvvaviSayE sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate|

^{XII} EtayOpakArasEvaya pavitralOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bhAhulyEnOtpAdyate|

^{XIII} yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggIkaraNE yuSmAkam AjnAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate,

^{XIV} yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThanugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyate|

^{XV} aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyAt|

X

^I yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulO'haM khrISTasya kSAntya vinItya ca yuSmAn prArthayE|

^{II} mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhataM prakAzayitum nizcinOmi sA pragalbhata samAgatE na mayAcaritavya na bhavatu|

^{III} yataH zarIrE carantO'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

^{IV} asmAkaM yuddhAstrANI ca na zArIrikANI kintvIzvarENa durgabhanjanAya prabalANI bhavanti,

^V taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajnAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM citasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

^{VI} yuSmAkam AjnAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkAraM kartum udyatA AsmahE ca|

^{VII} yad dRSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yE na vijnAyate sa yatha khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tatha khrISTasya bhavama iti punarvivicya tE na budhyatAM|

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM nipAtaya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM samarthyaM tE na yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zlaghE tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyE|

^{IX} ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM|

^X tasya patraNI gurutarANI prabalANI ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSatkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate|

^{XI} kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzE na vAcAlE na jnjAyatAM|

^{XII} svaprazaMsakanAM kESAnjinmadhyE svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtum VA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmah, yataSTE svaparimANena svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdha bhavanti ca|

^{XIII} vayam aparimitE na na zlaghiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENa svarajjva yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tE naiva zlaghiSyAmahE|

^{XIV} yuSmAkaM dEzO'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH|

^{XV} vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtrE na zlaghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEzE'smAkaM sIma yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate,

^{XVI} tE na vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadiksthesu sthanESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayisyaMaH, itthaM parasImAyAM parE na yat pariSkRtaM tE na na zlaghiSyAmahE|

^{XVII} yaH kazciti zlaghamAnaH syAt zlaghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

^{XVIII} svE na yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSitO nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyate sa Eva parIkSitaH|

XI

^I yUyaM mamAjnAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM|

II IzvarE mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varErthataH khrISTE samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM|

III kintu sarpENa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi|

IV asmAbhiraNakhyApitO'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukEnAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha Atma vA yadi labhyatE prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdO vA yadi gRhyatE tarhi manyE yUYaM samyak sahiSyadhvE|

V kintu mukhyEbhyaH prEritEbhyO'haM kEnacit prakArENa nyUnO nAsmIti budhyE|

VI mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvav-iSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE|

VII yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuSmAkaM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlAn dhanamapahRtavAn,

IX yadA ca yuSmAnmadhyE'va'rTtE tadA mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yatO mama so'rthAbhAvO mAkidaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, ithamahaM kKapi viSayE yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavYA ca|

X khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLaghA nikhilAkhAyAdEzE kEnApi na rOtsyatE|

XI Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad IzvarO vEtti|

XII yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zLaghantE tEnAsmAkaM samAna bhaviSyanti|

XIII tAdRzA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcakAH kAravO bhUtvA khrISTasya prEritAnAM vEzaM dhArayanti|

XIV taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparcArakANAM vEzaM dhArayantItiyadb-hutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti|

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdho bhavEyaM tathApi yUYaM nirbbOdhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta|

XVII EtasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTEnEva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhenEva|

XVIII aparE bahavaH zArIrikazlAghAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSyE|

XIX buddhimantO yUYaM sukheNa nirbbOdhanAM AcArAM sahadhvE|

XX ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karOti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUYaM sahadhvE|

XXI daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiraVamanIta iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatA jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbOdhenEva mayA vaktavyaM|

XXII tE kim ibrilOkAH? ahamapIbrI| tE kim isrAyElIyAH? ahamapIsrAyElIyaH| tE kim ibrahImO vaMzAH? ahamapIbrahImO vaMzaH|

XXIII tE kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakAH; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizramE bahuprahArE bahuvArAM kArAyAM bahuvArAM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn|

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM panjcakRtva UnacatvArimZatprahArarAhatastrivEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca praptavAn|

XXV vAratrayaM pOtabhanjjanEna kliSTO'ham agAdhasalile dinamEkaM rAtrimEkAn-jca yApitavAn|

XXVI bahuvArAM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rnaragasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya sagkaTai rbbAktabhrAtRNAM sagkaTaiZca

XXVII parizramakIezAbhyAM vArAM vArAM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahu-vArAM nirAhArENa zItanagnatAbhyAnjcaAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn|

XXVIII tAdRzAM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarv-vAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varrtatE|

XXIX yEnAhaM na durbbalbhavAmi tAdRzAM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnOti?

XXX yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSyE|

XXXI mayA mRSAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsaniyO'smAkaM prabhO rYIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti|

XXXII dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA
sainyaistad dammESakanagaram arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lOkaiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAkSENAvArOhitastasya karAt
trANaM prApaM|

XII

I AtmazlAghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM
kathayituM pravarttE|

II itazcaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtIyaM svargamanIya-
ata, sa sazarIrENa niHzarIrENa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO
jAnAti|

III sa maNavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn|

IV kintu tadANIM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na jnjAyatE tad IzvarENaiva
jnjAyatE|

V tamadhyahaM zLaghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayENa zLaghiSyE kEvalaM
svadaurbbalyEna zLaghiSyE|

VI yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na bhav-
iSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lOkA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama
vAkyam zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti
tadarthamahaM tatO viraMsyAmi|

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM
zarIrvEdhakam EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM
mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtah|

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM
kRtavAn|

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yatO daurbbalyAt
mama zaktiH pURNatAM gacchatIti| atah khrISTasya zakti ryanAM Azrayati
tadarthaM svadaurbbalyEna mama zLaghanaM sukhadam|

X tasmAt khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmya-
ham| yadAhaM durbbalo'Smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi|

XI EtEnAtmazlAghanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yatO
mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam gaNanyO bhavEyaM tathApi
mukhyatamEbhyaH prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArENa nAhaM nyUnO'smi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH prERitasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhyE sad-
hairyyaM mayA prakAzitAn|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM
vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anEna mama dOSaM
kSamadhvaM|

XIV pazyata tRtIyavARA m yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyatO'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn
bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgayE kintu yuSmAn-
Eva, yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM dhanasanjgayO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM
kRtE pitrO rdhanasanjgaya upayuktaH|

XV aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmattO'lpaM prama labhE
tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca
kariSyAmi|

XVI yUyaM mayA kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrtaH san
chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM kEnacid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuSmatsamIpaM mayA yE lOKAH prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama
ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM tItaM vinIya tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn yuSmattastItEna
kim arthO labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva Ekasya padacihnESu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

XIX yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdOSakSALanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM bud-
hyadhvE? hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM niStHArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrIS-
TEna sarvvANyEtAni kathayAmaH|

XX ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi tAdRzAn
drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha,
yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNEjapanaM darpaH
kalahazcaitE bhaviSyanti;

XXI tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyEzvarENa namayiSyE, pUrvvaM
kRtapApAn lOkAn svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavantO
dRSTva ca tAnadhi mama zoKo janiSyata iti bibhEmi|

XIII

^I EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tEna sarvvA katha dvayOstrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhEna nizcESyatE|

^{II} pUrvvaM yE kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyE|

^{III} khrISTO mayA katham kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUYaM mRgayadhvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalO nahi kintu sabala Eva|

^{IV} yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna saha jIviSyAmaH|

^V atO yUYaM vizvAsayukta AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvam svAnEvAnusandhatta| yIzuh khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAnE yUYaM niSpramANA bhavatha|

^{VI} kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAza jAyatE|

^{VII} yUYaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzAmahE tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUYaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayanja niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM|

^{VIII} yataH satyatAya vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumEva|

^{IX} vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca|

^X atO hEtOH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikAlE kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA sarvvANYEtAni likhyantE|

^{XI} hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUYam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkaM sahAyO bhUyAt|

^{XII} yUYaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM namaskurudhvam|

^{XIII} pavitralOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti|

^{XIV} prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prEma pavitrasyatmanO bhAgitvanja sarvvAN yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH patraM

^I manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyOthtApayitrA pitrEzvarENa ca prERitO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM

^{II} matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadEzasthAH samitiIH prati patraM likhAmaH|

^{III} pitrEzvarENAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM|

^{IV} asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yO

^V yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

^{VI} khrISTasyAnugrahENa yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUYam atitUrNam anyam susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE|

^{VII} sO'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kECit mAnava yuSmAn canjalIkurvanti khrISTIyayasaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca|

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyah susaMvAdO'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zaptO bhavatu|

^{IX} pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUYaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zaptO bhavatu|

^X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOCituM yatE? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArakO na bhavAmi|

^{XI} hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnApayAmi|

^{XII} ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva|

^{XIII} purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH|

^{XIV} aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi|

^{XV} kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyanugrahENAhUtavAn

^{XVI} sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzIyANAM samIpe bhayA taM ghOSayitunjAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

^{XVII} pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prERitAnAM samIpaM yirUZAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn pazcat tatsthanAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn|

^{XVIII} tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUZAlamaM gatvA panjcadazadinAni tEna sArddham atISThaM|

^{XIX} kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prERitAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyam|

^{XX} yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti|

^{XXI} tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn|

^{XXII} tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya samitiNAM lOKAH sAKSat mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

^{XXIII} yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarOt sa tadA yaM dharmmanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayatIti|

^{XXIV} tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

II

^I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabba saha yirUZAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM Itamapi svasagginam akaravaM|

^{II} tatkaIE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kari kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyANAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamaNahaM susaMvAdastatratyEbhyO lOkEbhyO vizESatO mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata|

^{III} tatO mama saharastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyakO na babhUva|

^{IV} yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhArAtaraH khrISTE^{na} yIzunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan |

^V ataH prakRtE susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat tiStHtE tadarthaM vayaM daNPaikamapi yAvad AjnAgrahaNEna tESAM vazya NabhavAma |

^{VI} parantu yE lOkA mAnyAstE yE kEcId bhavEyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan |

^{VII} kintu chinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yatha samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhE |

^{VIII} yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavati tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavati |

^{IX} atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnAya stambha iva gaNita yE yAkUb kaipha yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,

^X kEvalaM daridra yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma |

^{XI} aparam AntiyakhyaAnagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvat samakSaM tam abhartsayam |

^{XII} yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatESu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat |

^{XIII} tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcaram akurvvan barNabbA api tESAM kApTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat |

^{XIV} tastate prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavan tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi?

^{XV} AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH

^{XVI} kintu vyavasthApAlanEna manuSyAH sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khrISTE yO vizvAsastEnaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanEna vina kEvalaM khrISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khrISTE yIzau vyavasthApAlanEna kO'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknOti |

^{XVII} parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu |

^{XVIII} mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayaiVatmadOSaH prakAzyatE |

^{XIX} ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriyE |

^{XX} khrISTE^{na} sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa Eva madanta rIjvati | sAmprataM sazarIrENa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE vizvasatA mayA dhAryyatE |

^{XXI} ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTO nirarthakamamriyata |

III

^I hE nirbbOdha gAlAtilOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzauH khrISTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUyAM yatha satyaM vAkyAM na gRHItha tathA kEnAmuhyata?

^{II} ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUyam AtmAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanEna kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaEna?

^{III} yUyAM kim IdRg abOdha yad AtmanA karmArabhya zarIrENa tat sAdhayituM yatadhvE?

^{IV} tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati?

^V yO yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavan yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANI karmmANI ca sAdhitavan sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaEna vA tat kRtavAn?

^{VI} likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

^{VII} atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjnJayatAM |

^{VIII} IzvarO bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsEna sapuNylkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jnjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti|

^{IX} atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhantE|

^X yAvantO lOkA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizzidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|"

^{XI} Izvarasya sAKsAt kO'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavO vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyAM vacaH|

^{XII} vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI|

^{XIII} khrISTO'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOCitavAn yatO'smAkAM vini-mayEna sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyatE sO'bhizapta iti|"

^{XIV} tasmAd khrISTEna yIzunEvrAhIma Azi rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsEna labdhuM zaknumaH|

^{XV} hE bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusArENaHaM kathayAmi kENacit mAnavEna yO niyamO niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kEnApi na kriyatE|

^{XVI} parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzurvIrE tatra santAnaz-abdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa Eva|

^{XVII} ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarEna yO niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyI tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarESu gatESu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijnjA IOptuM na zaknOti|

^{XVIII} yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijnjaya na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjaya tadadhikAritvam ibrAhImE 'dadat|

^{XIX} tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnjA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAga-manaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA ca dUtairAjnjApitA madhyasthasya karE samarpitA ca|

^{XX} naikasya madhyasthO vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva|

^{XXI} tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yas-mAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyal-AbhO'bhaviSyat|

^{XXII} kintu yIzukhrISTE yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalaM yad viz-vAsilOkEbhyO dIyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati|

^{XXIII} ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyO-dayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakSyAmahE|

^{XXIV} itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsEna sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn nEtum vyavasthAgrathO'smAkAM vinEta babhUva|

^{XXV} kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavAma|

^{XXVI} khrISTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH|

^{XXVII} yUyAM yAvantO lOkAH khrISTE majjita abhavata sarvvE khrISTaM parihitavan-taH|

^{XXVIII} atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvvE yUyAM khrISTE yIzAvEka Eva|

^{XXIX} kinjca yUyAM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjaya sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE|

IV

^I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayENa na viziSyate

^{II} kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayam yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANanjca nighnas-tiSThati|

^{III} tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAIE dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhInA AsmahE|

^{IV} anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOCanArtham

^V asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthanjcEzvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtan-ja svaputraM prESitavAn|

^{VI} yUyAM santAna abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtma pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati|

^{VII} ata idAnIM yUyAM na dAsAH kintuH santAna Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrIS-TEnEzvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE|

^{VIII} aparanjA pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabhAvatO'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata |

^{IX} idAnIm IzvaraM jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarENa jnjAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarANi prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha?

^X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvtsarAMzca sammanyadhvE |

^{XI} yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa viphalO jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhEmi |

^{XII} hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavatEti prArthayE yatO'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM |

^{XIII} pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbhalyaEna yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha |

^{XIV} tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIrakIeZaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAma avajnjAya RtIyatavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAT khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAma gRhItavantaH |

^{XV} atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi |

^{XVI} sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAtO'smi?

^{XVII} tE yuSmatRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddha kutsitA yatO yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti |

^{XVIII} kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadamadhi sparddhanam bhadam |

^{XXIX} hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatAraNAt punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAYatE |

^{XX} ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatva svarAntarENa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yatO yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi |

^{XXI} hE vyavasthAdhInatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

^{XXII} tanmAM vadata | likhitamAstE, ibrAhImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tayOrEko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH |

^{XXIII} tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnJE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjaya jajnJE |

^{XXIV} idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM | tE dvE yOSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayOrEka snayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitrI ca sA tu hAjirA |

^{XXV} yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzI | yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva AstE |

^{XXVI} kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvvESAM asmAkaM mAta cAstE |

^{XXVII} yAdRzAM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru | aprasUtE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdazca gIyatAM | yata Eva sanAthAyA yOSitaH santate rgaNAt | anAthA yA bhavEnnArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH | |"

^{XXVIII} hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjaya jAtAH santAnAH |

^{XXIX} kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putrO yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi |

^{XXX} kintu zAstRE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranjCAsAraya yata EsA dAsIputraH patnIputrENa samaM nOttarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti |"

^{XXXI} ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtva pATnyAH santAna bhavAmaH |

V

^I khrISTO'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugEna puna rna nibadhyadhvaM |

^{II} pazyatAhaM paulO yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnavacO bhavatha tarhi khrISTENa kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE |

^{III} aparaM yaH kazcit chinnavag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi |

^{IV} yuSmAkaM yAvantO lOkA vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum cESTantE tE sarvVE khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca |

^V yatO vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlabhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamaH |

^{VI} khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmnA saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH |

^{VII} pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha?

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA |
^{IX} vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasyatE |
^X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu
yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM daNPaM prApsyati |
^{XI} parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta
upadravaM bhunjijya? tatkrTE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |
^{XII} yE janA yuSmAkaM cAnjalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE |
^{XIII} hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArEna
zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM prEmna parasparaM paricaryyAM
kurudhvaM |
^{XIV} yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryya ityEkAjnJA kRtsnAya
vyavasthAyAH sArasamgrahaH |
^{XV} kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam
EkO'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |
^{XVI} ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata |
^{XVII} yataH zArIrikAbhilASA AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH,
anayOrubhayOH parasparaM virOdho vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna
kartavyaM |
^{XVIII} yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha |
^{XIX} aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucita kAmukata pratimApUjanam
^{XX} indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalaho'naikyaM
^{XXI} pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamayiAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrik-
abhAvasya karmmANi santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE
yE janA EtAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsy-
atE |
^{XXII} kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyata
titikSA
^{XXIII} parimitabhOjitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddha kApi
vyavasthA nahi |
^{XXIV} yE tu khrISTasya lOkAstE ripubhirabhilASAizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruzE
nihatavantaH |
^{XXV} yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH kartavyaH,
^{XXVI} darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcasmAbhi rna kartavyANI |

VI

^I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikab-
hAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSabhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yatha
tAdRkparIkSAYAM na patatha tatha sAvadhAna bhavata |
^{II} yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArEna khrISTasya
vidhiM pAlayata |
^{III} yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmavanjcaNA
jAyatE |
^{IV} ata EkaikEna janEna svakiyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya
kEvalam AtmAlOkanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati |
^V yata EkaikO janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakSyati |
^{VI} yo janO dharmmOpadEzaM labhatE sa upadESTArAM svIyasarvvasampattE rbhAg-
inaM karOtu |
^{VII} yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad bIjam upyatE
tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyatE |
^{VIII} svazarIrArthaM yEna bIjam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE
kintvAtmanaH krTE yEna bIjam upyatE tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE |
^{IX} satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhiraasmAbhirupayO
tat phalAni lapsyantE |
^X aTO yAvat samayastiSThathi tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmvAsinaH
pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH |
^{XI} hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad
yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM |
^{XII} yE zArIrikaviSayE sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khrISTasya kruzasya
kArANAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn
pravarttayanti |
^{XIII} tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zLaghAl-
AbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchEdam icchanti |

^{XIV} kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO
ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zLAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu |

^{XV} khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR-
STirEva guNayuktA |

^{XVI} aparaM yAvantO lOkA Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya kRt-
snasyEsrAyElazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt |

^{XVII} itaH paraM kO'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhrISTa-
sya cihnAni dhArayE |

^{XVIII} hE bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuSmAkam Atmani
sthEyAt | tathAstu |

iphiSiNaH patraM

^I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIS-TayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn prati patraM likhati|

^{II} asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO rylzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

^{III} asmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaram dattavAn|

^{IV} vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmnA pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcivitAvAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcCa

^V yIzunA khrISTEna svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

^{VI} tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

^{VII} vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH|

^{VIII} tasya ya IdRzO'nugrahanidhistasmAt sO'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jnjAnaM bud-dhinjca bAhulyarUpEna vitaritavAn|

^{IX} svargapRthivyO ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrISTE saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA
^X tEna kRtO yO manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayESu sAdhayitavyastama-dhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnjApitavAn|

^{XI} pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE,

^{XII} tadarthaM yaH svakIyEcchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO jAtAH|

^{XIII} yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthatO yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamyata-minnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca|

^{XIV} yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzaya tEna krItANAM lOkANAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati|

^{XV} prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralOkESu prEmna cAsta iti vArttAM zruttvAhamapi

^{XVI} yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi|

^{XVII} asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIy-atattvajnAnAya yuSmabhyaM jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcaAtmAnaM dEyAt|

^{XVIII} yuSmAkaM jnjAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralOkANAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabh-Avanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamanasya

^{XIX} tadyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jnjApayatu|

^{XX} yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

^{XXI} adhipatitvapaDaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjEtinAmAni yAvanti padAniIha lOkE paralOkE ca vidyante tESAM sarvvESAM Urddhve svargE nijadakSiNa-pArzve tam upavEzivitAvAn,

^{XXII} sarvvAni tasya caraNayOradhO nihitavAn ya samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUraKanjca bhavati taM tasya mUrddhAnaM kRtvA

^{XXIII} sarvvESAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzyatE|

II

^I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saM-sArAnusArENAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim

^{II} arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavra-jata|

^{III} tESAM madhyE sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjcaEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhab-hajanAnyabhavAma|

^{IV} kintu karuNanidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitavAn

^V tasya svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahAd yUyam paritrANAM prAptAH|

^{VI} sa ca khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn tEna sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavEzitaVAMzca |

^{VII} itthaM sa khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitaya bhAviyugESu svakIyAnugrahasyaAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati |

^{VIII} yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsEna paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

^{IX} tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zLaghitavyaM |

^X yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayaPanAya khrISTE yIzau tEna mRSTAzca |

^{XI} purA janmaN bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rIokaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmnA khyAtA yE yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

^{XII} yat tasmin samayE yUyaM khrISTAd bhinnA isrAyElalOkAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnjAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santO nirAzA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti |

^{XIII} kintvadhunA khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUyaM khrISTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata |

^{XIV} yataH sa EvAsmAkAm sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn danPAjnAyuktaM vidhizAstram svazarIrEna luptavAMzca |

^{XV} yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

^{XVI} svakIyakruzE zatrutAM nihatya tEnaivaikasmin zarIrE tayO rdvayOrIzvarENa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn |

^{XVII} sa cAgatya dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhE rmaggalavArttAM jnAjitavAn |

^{XVIII} yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIya vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH |

^{XIX} ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIya vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhvE |

^{XX} aparaM prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mULE niclyadhvE tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH |

^{XXI} tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavitum varddhatE |

^{XXII} yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

III

^I atO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyanAM yuSmAkAm nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yah sO'ham paulo bravImi |

^{II} yuSmadartham IzvarENa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manyE |

^{III} arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSEpENa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhavaM jnAjitO'bhavaM |

^{IV} atO yuSmAbhistat paThitva khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnAnAm kIdRzAm tad bhOtsyatE |

^V pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnAjitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhavat;

^{VI} arthata Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahENa yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArakO'bhavaM,

^{VII} tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIya anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIra EkasyAH pratijnjAya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti |

^{VIII} sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyanAM madhyE bOdhaAgayasya guNanidhEH khrISTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

^{IX} kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnApayAmi |

^X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnAnAM yat sAmprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTE prakAzyatE tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTEna sarvvANI sRSTavAn |

^{XI} yatO vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyanjca

^{XII} prAptavantastasmAkAm prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn |

^{XIII} atO'haM yuSmannimitaM duHkhabhOgEna kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM|

^{XIV} atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam

^{XV} asmatprabhO rylZukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE|

^{XVI} tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zaktE rvRddhiH kriyatAM|

^{XVII} khrISTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu|

^{XVIII} itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bOdhAya sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyam yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

^{XIX} jnjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca|

^{XX} asmAkam antarE yA zaktiH prakAzatE tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAnjCAtikramituM yaH zaknOti

^{XXI} khrISTayIzunA samitE rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti|

IV

I atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn vinayE yUyAm yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadu-payuktarUpENa

^{II} sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAnj-cAcarata|

^{III} praNayabandhanEna cAtmana E[k]yaM rakSituM yatadhvaM|

^{IV} yUyam EkazarIrA EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam EkapratyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH|

^V yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEkO vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH

^{VI} sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartI caika Izvara AstE|

^{VII} kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyI|

^{VIII} yathA likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt| tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn| |"

^{IX} Urddhvam AruhyEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaH-sthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

^X yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANI tEna pUrayitavyAni|

^{XI} sa Eva ca kAMzcana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakAMzca niyuktavAn|

^{XII} yAvad vayam sarvvE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajnjAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthanjCArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

^{XIII} sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralOkAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn|

^{XIV} ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvENa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlaka iva dOlAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryati-tavyaM,

^{XV} prEmna satyatAm AcaradbbhiH sarvvaviSayE khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyanjca, yataH sa mUrddha,

^{XVI} tasmAccaikaikasyaAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArENa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmna niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti|

^{XVII} yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinnajAtIya iva yUyAM pUna rmAcarata|

^{XVIII} yataste svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

^{XIX} svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampatAtAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH|

^{XX} kintu yUyAM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

^{XXI} yatO yUyAM taM zrutavanto yA satya zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIy-OpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti manyE|

^{XXII} tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanIkartavyaH,

^{XXIII} yO navapurusa IzvarAnurUpENa puNyEna satyatAsahitEna

^{XXIV} dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTaH sa Eva paridhAtavyazca|

^{XXV} atO yUyaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yatO vayaM parasparam aggapratyagGA bhavAmaH|

^{XXVI} aparaM krOdhe jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkaM rOS-
EsUryyO'staM na gacchatu|

^{XXVII} aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta|

^{XXVIII} cOrAH punazcairyayAM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyAM yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karOtu|

^{XXIX} aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanEbhyaH kO'pi kadAlApO na nirgacchatu, kintu yEna zrOturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayOjanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApO yuSmAkaM bhavatu|

^{XXX} aparanjca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta|

^{XXXI} aparaM kaTuvAkyam rOSaH kOSaH kalahO ninda sarvvavidhadvESazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu|

^{XXXII} yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmalaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTEna yadvad yuSmAkaM dOSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

V

^I atO yUyaM priyabAlaka ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata,

^{II} khrISTa iva prEmAcaraM kuruta ca, yataH sO'smasu prEma kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balinjceZvarAca dattavAn|

^{III} kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lObhazcaitESAm uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkAnAm ucitaM|

^{IV} aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zIESoktizca na bhavatu yata EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu|

^V vEzyAgAmyazaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lObhi caitESAM kOSi khrISTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM|

^{VI} anarthakavAkyEna kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjA-grAhiSu lOkESvlzvarasya kOpO varttatE|

^{VII} tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata|

^{VIII} pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIptEH santAnA iva samAcarata|

^{IX} dIptE ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE|

^X prabhavE yad rOcAtE tat parIkSadhvaM|

^{XI} yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMzinO na bhUtvA tESAM dOSitvaM prakAzayata|

^{XII} yataste lOkA rahami yad yad Acaranti tduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM|

^{XIII} yatO dIptyA yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyatE yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati|

^{XIV} EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mREbhyszCotthitiM kuru| tatkRtE sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati|"

^{XV} ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajnjAna iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata|

^{XVI} samayaM bahumUlyAM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAla abhadraH|

^{XVII} tasmAd yUyam ajnjAna na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata|

^{XVIII} sarvvAnAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM|

^{XXIX} aparaM gitai rgAnaiH pArAmArthikakIrtanaizca parasparam AlapantO manasa sArddhaM prabhun uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca|

^{XX} sarvvadA sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata|

^{XXI} yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazIbhUtA bhavata|

^{XXII} hE yOSitaH, yUyam yathA prabhOstathA svasvasvAminO vazaggata bhavata|

^{XXIII} yataH khrISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddhA|

^{XXIV} ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yOSidbhirapi svasvasvAminO vazatA svIkartavyA|

^{XXV} aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayOSitsu prIyadhvaM|

XXVI sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRtE ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAKyE jalamajjanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum
 XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalagKanjca tAM samitiM tEjasvinIM kRtVA svahastE samarpayitunjAbhilaSitavAn |
 XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNAm puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyatE tEnAtmaprEma kriyatE |
 XXIX kO'pi kadApi na svaklyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvvE tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca | khrISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti,
 XXX yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasYaggAni mAMsAstHIni ca bhavAmaH |
 XXXI EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH |
 XXXII EtannigUPhavAKyaM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyatE |
 XXXIII ataEva yuSmAkam Ekaiko jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAmi-naM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

VI

I hE bAlakAH, yUYaM prabhUm uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM |
 II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yo vidhiH sa pratijnAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH
 III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEZE ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyati |
 IV aparaM hE pitaraH, yUYaM svabAlakAn mA rOSayata kintu prabhO rvinItYAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata |
 V hE dAsAH, yUYaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtVA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata |
 VI dRSTigOcarIyaparcaryaya mAnuSEbhYO rOCituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva niviSTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata |
 VII mANavAn anuddizya prabhUmEvOddizya sadbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM |
 VIII dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyatE tEna tasya phalaM prabhutO lapsyata iti jAnIta ca |
 IX aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM |
 X adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktya ca balavanto bhavata |
 XI yUYaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayitum zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM |
 XII yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktais-timirarAjyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai rduSTAtmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE |
 XIII atO hEtO ryUYaM yayA saMkuIE dinE'vasthanuM sarvvAni parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunja zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta |
 XIV vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalEna kaTiM baddhva puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya
 XV zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAduKAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSThata |
 XVI yEna ca duSTATmanO'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayitum zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata |
 XVII zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjczvarasaya vAKyaM dhArayata |
 XVIII sarvvAsamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitraOkANAM kRtE sada prArthanAM kurudhvaM |
 XIX ahanja yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi tam upayuk-tEnOtsAhEna pracArayitum yatha zaknuyam
 XX tathA nirbhayEna svarENotsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAKyapracArAya vaktRIta yat mahyaM diyatE tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM |
 XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati |
 XXII yUYaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna |
 XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyaH zAntim vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca dEYat |

^{XXIV} yE kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO
bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH patraM

^I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitralOkAn samitEradyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH|

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEyAstAM|

^{III} ahaM nirantaram nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

^{IV} yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

^V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^{VI} yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayaSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

^{VII} yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matvA svahRdayE dhArayAmi|

^{VIII} aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSami tadadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE|

^{IX} mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

^X jnjAnasya viziSTANAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu,

^{XI} khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvanja bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTEna puNyaphalanAM pUrNata yuSmabhyaM dlyatAm iti|

^{XII} hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahI kintu vRddhirEva jAta tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum kAmayE'haM|

^{XIII} aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRtE baddhO'smIti rAjapuryyam anyasthAnESu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam bhavata,

^{XIV} prabhhusambandhIyA anEke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSOBhaM kathAM pracArayanti|

^{XV} kEcid dvESAD virOdhAccAparE kEcicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti;

^{XVI} yE virOdhAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni bahutaraklOzadAyIni karttum icchanti|

^{XVII} yE ca prEmna ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNE'haM niyuktO'smIti jnjAtvA tat kurvvanti|

^{XVIII} kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArEna khrISTasya ghOSaNa bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca|

^{XIX} yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArEna tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi|

^{XX} tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAza ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalatO'haM kEnApi prakArEna na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kAIE yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIrEna khrISTasya mahimA jIvanE maraNE vA prakAziSyatE|

^{XXI} yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNanja lAbhAya|

^{XXII} kintu yadi zarIrE mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE|

^{XXIII} dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM|

^{XXIV} kintu dEhe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM|

^{XXV} aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyEtE tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi|

^{XXVI} tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUYaM khrISTEna yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE|

^{XXVII} yUYaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM yUYam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, Ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArEna na vyAkullkriyadhva iti|

^{XXVIII} tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjEzvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati|

^{XXIX} yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi kintu tasya kRtE kIEzO'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi,

XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

II

I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH sam-abhAgitvaM kAcid anukampa kRpA vA jAyatE tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

II EkabhAvA EkaprEmANa Ekamanasa EkacESTAZca bhavata|

III virOdhdAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svEbhyO'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM|

IV kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTamAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM|

V khrISTasya yIzO ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu|

VI sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLaghAspadaM nAmanyata,

VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM IEbhE ca|

VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzIyamRty-OrEva bhOgAyAjnAgrAHI babhUva|

IX tatkAraNAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau,

X tatastasmai yIzUnAmnE svargamartyapAtAlasthithaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH kart-tavyaH,

XI tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM|

XII atO hE priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvada kriyatE tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthithikALE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM|

XIII yata Izvara Eva svakIyAnurOdhdAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasid-dhinjca vidadhAti|

XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIya akuTiLA

XV Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTiLAcAriNAnjca lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata,

XVI yatastESAM madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayantO jagatO dIpakA iva dIpyad-hvE| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSphalO jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dinE zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi|

XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca|

XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca|

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvvE|

XX yaH satyarUpENa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti|

XXI yatO'parE sarvvE yIzOH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cin-tayanti|

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnJAyatE yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH|

XXIII ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatkSaNAt tamEva prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvvE

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhuna kurvvE|

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAta karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUtO madIyOpakArAya pratindhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya prESaNam Avazyakam amanyE|

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhva paryyazOcacca|

XXVII sa pIPaya mRtakalpO'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitva mAmapi dayitavAn|

XXVIII ataEva yUyaM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam aprESayaM|

XXIX atO yUyaM prabhOH kRtE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhIta tAdRzAn lOkAMz-cAdaraNiyAn manyadhvaM|

XXX yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNikRtya khrISTa-sya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAyE'bhavat|

III

^I hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata | punaH punarEkasya vacO IEkhanaM mama kIEzadam nahi yuSmadarthanjca bhramanAzakaM bhavati |

^{II} yUyaM kukkurEbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnaUEbhyO IokEbhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata |

^{III} vayanEva chinnavacO Ioka yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khrISTEna yIzuna zIaghAmahE zarIrEna ca pragalbhataM na kurvvAmahE |

^{IV} kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhataAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrEna pragalbhataM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhataAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyatE |

^V yatO'ham aSTamadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzIyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzi |

^{VI} dharmmOtsAhakAraNAt samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnin-danIyaH |

^{VII} kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurOdhAt kSatim amanyE |

^{VIII} kinjcAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIZO rjnAnasyOtkRSTatAM bud-dhva tat sarvvaM kSatim manyE |

^{IX} yatO hEtOrahaM yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svakIyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarEna vizvAsaM dRSTva dIyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhAt sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE |

^X yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthitE rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgit-vanjca jnjAtva tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjca gRhItva |

^{XI} yEna kEnacit prakArEna mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE |

^{XII} mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTEna dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi |

^{XIII} hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvEtadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya |

^{XIV} pUrNayatnEna lakSyam prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAm Ahvayata Izvar jEtRpAnaM prAptuM cESTE |

^{XV} asmAkaM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyAtAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati |

^{XVI} kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca |

^{XVII} hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasarvUpa bhavAmastAdRgAcArINo IokAn AlOkayadhvaM |

^{XVIII} yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunaApi rudata mayA kathyatE |

^{XIX} tESAM zESadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcEzvarO lajja ca zIagha prThivyAnjca lagnaM manaH |

^{XX} kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prab-huM yIzukkhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahE |

^{XXI} sa ca yayA zaktya sarvvANyEva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamam zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakIyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

IV

^I hE madIyanandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata |

^{II} hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE |

^{III} hE mama satya sahakarIn tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayOrupakarastvayA kriy-atAM yatate klliminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyante |

^{IV} yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata |

^V yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE |

^{VI} yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjcaAb-hyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivEdayata |

^{VII} tathA kRta IzvarIya yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizEtE sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE ylzau rakSiSyati |

^{VIII} hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyENa yEna kEnacit prakArENa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM|

^{IX} yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadEvAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

^X mamOpakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cinta pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmIn prabhau mama paramAhlAdO'jAyata|

^{XI} ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yatO mama yA kAcid avastha bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM|

^{XII} daridratAM bhOkTuM zaknOmi dhanAphyatAm api bhOkTuM zaknOmi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM pracuratAM kSudhAnjca dhanaM dainyanjcAvagatO'smi|

^{XIII} mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTEna sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati|

^{XIV} kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri|

^{XV} hE philipiyalOkAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakALE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt pratiSThe tada kEValAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayO rmama ko'pi sambandhO nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha|

^{XVI} yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM prESitaM|

^{XVII} ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgayE|

^{XVIII} kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAhyAM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi|

^{IX} mamEzvarO'pi khrISTEna yIzuna svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvav-iSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM dEyAt|

^{XX} asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| AmEn|

^{XI} yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn namaskurvatE|

^{XXI} sarvve pavitralOkA vizESataH kaisarasya parijana yuSmAn namaskurvatE|

^{XXIII} asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

kalasinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAta ca kalasIna-
garasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca
kriyAstAM |

^{III} khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca
vArttAM zruttvA

^{IV} vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM
bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM
vadAmaH |

^V yUyaM tasya bhAvisampadO vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jnjApi-
tAH

^{VI} sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamata, yUyanjca
yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zruttvA satyarUpENa jnjAtavanta-
stadarabhyA yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati varddhatE ca |

^{VII} asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparaArakO ya
ipaphrAstad vAkyAM

^{VIII} yuSmAn AdiSTAvAN sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApativAN |

^{IX} vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zruttvavastadarabhyA nirantaraM
yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurmmaH phalatO yUyaM yat pUrNabhyAm Atmikaj-
nAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta,

^X prabho ryOgyaM sarvvatha santOSajanakanjcaAcAraM kuryatArthata IzvarajnAnE
varddhamANAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta,

^{XI} yathA cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zakyA sANandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titik-
SAncAcaritUM zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad balavantO bhavEta,

^{XII} yazca pitA tEjOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yOgyAn
kRtavAN tam yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE |

^{XIII} yataH sO'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE
sthApativAN |

^{XIV} tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH |

^{XV} sa cAdRzasyEzvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTErAdikarttA ca |

^{XVI} yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni
svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANI tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE |

^{XVII} sa sarvvESAM Adih sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca |

^{XVIII} sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddha kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt
tadarthaM sa Eva mRtANAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca |

^{XIX} yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayitUM

^{XX} kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhya tEnaiva svargamarttyasthitAni
sarvvANI svEna saha sandhApayitunjcaEzvarENAbhilESE |

^{XXI} pUrvaM dUrastha duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta yE yUyaM tAN
yuSmAn api sa idANIM tasya mAMsalazarIrE maraNEna svEna saha sandhApativAN |

^{XXII} yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApay-
itum icchati |

^{XXIII} kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAza-
maNPalasyAdhaHsthitANAM sarvvalOkANAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO
yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyAM |

^{XXIV} tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArakO yo'ham paulaH sO'ham idANIm AnandEna
yuSmadarthaM duHkhaNi saHE khrISTasya kIEzabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya
tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrayAmi ca |

^{XXV} yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO
mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArakO'bhavaM |

^{XXVI} tat nigUPhaM vAkyAM pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruseBhyaH pracchannam AsIt
kintvidANIM tasya pavitralOkANAM sannidhau tEna prAkazyata |

^{XXVII} yatO bhinnajAtIyANAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyAM kIdRggauravanidhisambali-
taM tat pavitralOkAN jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyalaSat | yuSmAnmadhyavartI khrISTa Eva
sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca |

^{XXVIII} tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayantO yad EkaikaM mANavaM siddhIbhUtaM
khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM mANavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajnAnEna
caikaikaM mANavaM upadizAmaH |

^{XXIX} EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpENa mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yataAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

II

^I yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRNAnjca kRtE yAvantO bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatnO bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi|

^{II} phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmna saMyuktAnAM tESAM man-AMSi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yatE|

^{III} yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi|

^{IV} ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadartham EtAni mayA kathyantE|

^V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAsE shiratvanjca dRSTvAhAm AnandAmi|

^{VI} atO yUYaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRHItavantastAdRk tam anucarata|

^{VII} tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rIabdha tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta|

^{VIII} sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpanna khrIS-Tasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu|

^{IX} yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTE vasati|

^X yUyanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAJatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

^{XI} tEna ca yUYam ahastakRtatvakchEdEnArthatO yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajy-atE tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA

^{XII} majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOthApayiturIzvarasya zaktEH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvARA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata|

^{XIII} sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhahiH zArIrikAtvakchEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSमितavAn,

^{XIV} yacca daNPajnjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjItavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca|

^{XV} kinjca tEna rAJatvakarttRtvapadAni nistEjAMSi kRtvA parAJitAn ripUniva pragalbhataya sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn|

^{XVI} atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArzcaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRHIta|

^{XVII} yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrthiH khrISTaH|

^{XVIII} aparanjca namrata svargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzAm iSTakarmmAcaran yah kaccit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudha garvvitaH san

^{XIX} sandhibhiH zirAbhizcOpakRtArM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvariyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna mAnavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta|

^{XX} yadi yUYaM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai[] rdravayi rbhOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM

^{XXI} tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRHANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn

^{XXII} AcarantO yUYaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha?

^{XXIII} tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namrataya zarIraKlEzanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

III

^I yadi yUYaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTA Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviStA AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM|

^{II} pArthivaviSayESu na yatamaNa UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM|

^{III} yatO yUYaM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jIvitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti|

^{IV} asmAkaM jivanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyatE tadA tEna sArddhaM yUYamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE|

^V atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO IObhazcaitAni rpA[]thavapuruSasyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM|

^{VI} yata EtEbhyAH karmmabhya AjnjAlagghinO lOkAn pratIzvarasya krOdho varttatE|

^{VII} pUrsvaM yadA yUYaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUYamapi tAnyEvAcarata;

^{VIII} kintvidAnIM krOdho rOSO jihimSiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM|

^{IX} yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yatO yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH

^X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantaZca|

^{XI} tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca ko'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE|

^{XII} ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitraH priyAzca loka iva snEhayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvaM|

^{XIII} yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyatE tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM|

^{XIV} vizESataH siddhijanakaEna prEmabandhanEna baddhA bhavata|

^{XV} yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarIya zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyanjca kRtajnA bhavata|

^{XVI} khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajnAnAya sampUrNarUpENa yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca glitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhUm uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca|

^{XVII} vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO rylZO rnAmna kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca|

^{XVIII} hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyaA bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcatE|

^{XIX} hE svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM|

^{XX} hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM|

^{XXI} hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtara na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata|

^{XXII} hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA mAnavEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM|

^{XXIII} yacca kurudhvE tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhUm uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM,

^{XXIV} yatO vayam prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha|

^{XXV} kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karOti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyatE tatra ko'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

IV

^I aparanja hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcaAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyEko'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta|

^{II} yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca|

^{III} prArthanAkAlE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

^{IV} phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddhO'bhavaM tat-prakAzAyEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryat, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM|

^V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lokaN prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM|

^{VI} yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM|

^{VII} mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAta vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|

^{VIII} sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcCa tadarthamEvAhaM

^{IX} tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzIyaM vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaraM prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSyataH|

^X AriSTarkhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabba bhAginEyo mArko yuStanAmna vikhyAtO yIzuzcaitE chinnatvacO bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUravam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSTHET tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|

^{XI} kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan|

^{XII} khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jn-
jApayati yUyanjEzvarasya sarvvasmin manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta
tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRtE yatatE |

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya
sO'tIva cESTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAKSI bhavAmi |

^{XIV} IukanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvAtE |

^{XV} yUyAM lAyadikEyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitinjca mama
namaskAraM jnjApayata |

^{XVI} aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAthE kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi
tasya pAthO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA
yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvaM |

^{XVII} aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAd-
hanAya sAvadhAnO bhava |

^{XVIII} ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayAmi yUyAM mama
bandhanaM smarata | yuSmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt | AmEna |

1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

^I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

^{II} vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM nAmOccArayAmaH,

^{III} asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAkSat prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsEna yat kAryyaM prEmna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyatE

^{IV} tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA lOkA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

^V yatO'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRzA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rnjAyatE|

^{VI} yUyamapi bahukEzabhOgEna pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhOzcAnugAminO'bhavata|

^{VII} tEna mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayo ryAvantO vizvAsinO lOkAH santi yUyaM tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanasvarUpA jAtAH|

^{VIII} yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabhO rvANya mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau vyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvlzvarE yuSmAkaM yO vizvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM|

^{IX} yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzAM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratimaM vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaram satyamIzvaraM sEvitum

^X mRtagaNamayAcca tEnOthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzOH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvaM tE lOkAH svayam asmAn njApayanti|

II

^I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkaM pravEzo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayaM jAnItha|

^{II} aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhva bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma|

^{III} yatO'smAkaM AdEzo bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjanAyuktO vA na bhavati|

^{IV} kintvlzvarENAsmAn parIkSyA vizvasanIyan mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyO na rurOciSamANAH kintvasmadan-taHkaraNANam parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOciSamANA bhASamaH|

^V vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmEti yUyam jAnItha kadApi chalavastrENa lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyatE|

^{VI} vayaM khrISTasya prEritA iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|

^{VII} yathA kAcinmAtA svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA

^{VIII} yuSmabhyam kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manObhirabhyaSama, yatO yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANyabhavata|

^{IX} hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyatE yuSmAkaM kO'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyantO yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma|

^X aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitravayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAkSiNa AdhvE|

^{XI} aparanjca yadvat pItA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

^{XII} ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazcEti yUyam jAnItha|

^{XIII} yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarENa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvam tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvEzvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca|

^{XIV} hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAZritavatyA Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhuktA lOkAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvaM|

^{XV} tE yihUdIyAH prabhUM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkrtavan-tazca, ta IzvarAya na rOcante sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

^{XVI} aparaM bhinnajAtIyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghOSaNAd asmAn pratiSEdhanti cEtthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarOttaram pUrayanti, kintu tESAM antakArI krOdhasAn upakramatE|

^{XVII} hE bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlaM yuSmattO 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH|

^{XVIII} dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn|

^{XX} yatO'smAkaM kA pratyAzA kO vAnandaH kiM vA zLaghyakiriTaM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAlE tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

^{XX} yUyam EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

III

^I atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAKI sthAtuM nizcitya

^{II} svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyAM yuSmatsamIpam aprESayaM|

^{III} varttamAnaiH kIEzaiH kasyApi cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvaya sthirkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAnjCeti tam AdizAM|

^{IV} vayamEtAdRzE kIEzE niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayama, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha|

^V tasmAt parIkSakEna yuSmAsu parIkSitESvasmAkaM parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam aprESayaM|

^{VI} kintvadhuna tImathiyO yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jnjApativAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamyasmAn sarvvada praNayEna smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhvE cEti kathitavAn|

^{VII} hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAkaM kIEzaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;

^{VIII} yatO yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEna vayam adhuna jIvAmaH|

^{IX} vayanjCasmadIyEzvarasya sAKSAd yuSmattO jAtEna yEnAnandEna praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOGyarUpENEzvaraM dhanyaM vaditUM kathaM zakSyAmaH?

^X vayaM yEna yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTUM yuSmAkaM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhIkarttunja zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizAM prArthayAmahE|

^{XI} asmAkaM tAtEnEzvarEna prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM|

^{XII} parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prEma prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAnja|

^{XIII} aparamasmAkaM prabhU ryIzukhrISTaH svaklyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH sArdhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitrataya nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

IV

^I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOCitavyanjca tadadhyasmattO yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH|

^{II} yatO vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha|

^{III} IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkaM pavitrata bhavEt, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiSThata|

^{IV} yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH svakIyaM prANadhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu,

^V yE ca bhinnajAtIya lOkA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOtu|

^{VI} Etasmin viSayE kO'pyatyaAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaram na vanjgayatu yatO'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathOktaM pramanIKRtanjca tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{VII} yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaiAhUtavAn |

^{VIII} atO hEtO ryaH kaczid vAkyamEtanna gRhAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svakIyAtmA yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti |

^{IX} bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUYaM parasparaM prEmakaraNayEzvarazikSitA lOkA AdhvE |

^X kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEzE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhis-tat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUYaM puna rbahutaram prEma prakAzayata |

^{XI} aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manOramyAM bhavEt kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt,

^{XII} EtadarthaM yUYam asmattO yAdRzam AdEzAM prAptavantastAdRzAM nirvirOd-hAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAd-hayituM yatadhvaM |

^{XIII} hE bhrAtaraH nirAZA anyE lOkA iva yUYaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lOkAnadhi yuSmAkam ajnjAnata mayA nAbhilaSyatE |

^{XIV} yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lOkAnaplzvarO'vazyAM tEna sArddham AnESyati |

^{XV} yatO'haM prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idaM jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM mad-hyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti;

^{XVI} yataH prabhuH siMhanAdEna pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH zabdEnEzvarIyatUrI-vAdyEna ca svayaM svargAd avarOkSyati tEna khrISTAzritA mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti |

^{XVII} aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH sAk-SAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarv-vaDA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH |

^{XVIII} atO yUYam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata |

V

^I hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayO-janaM,

^{II} yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUYaM svayamEva samyang jAnItha |

^{III} zAnti rnirvvinghatvanjca vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiSyanti tadA prasavavEdana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE |

^{IV} kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUYam andhakArENAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati |

^V sarvvE yUYaM dIptEH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAs-timiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH |

^{VI} atO 'parE yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM |

^{VII} yE nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti |

^{VIII} kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprE-marUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanai rbhav-itavyaM |

^{IX} yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTEna pari-trANasyAdhikArE niyu[ktavAn,

^X jAgratO nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tEna prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM sO'smAkaM kRtE prANAn tyaktavAn |

^{XI} ataEva yUYaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvan-jca |

^{XII} hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUYaM sammanyadhvaM |

^{XIII} svakarmmahEtuna ca prEmna tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUYaM parasparaM nirvvirOdha bhavata |

^{XIV} hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyam avihitAcAriNO lOkAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavO bhavata ca|

^{XV} aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata|

^{XVI} sarvvadAnandata|

^{XVII} nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

^{XVIII} sarvvaviSayE kRtajnjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata EtadEva khrISTayIzuna yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM|

^{XIX} pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata|

^{XX} IzvarIyAdEzaM nAvajAnIta|

^{XXI} sarvvANi parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata|

^{XXII} yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata|

^{XXIII} zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtu, aparam asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrANI ca nikhilANI nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM|

^{XXIV} yO yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyO'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati|

^{XXV} hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

^{XXVI} pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM|

^{XXVII} patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAME zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmna yuSmAn zapayAmi|

^{XXVIII} asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

2 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

^I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadiyatAtam IzvaraM prabhUM yIzukhrISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH|

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

^{III} hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavayaH, yatO hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM varddhatE paraspam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalaM bhavati|

^{IV} tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklEzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhE[]ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmahE|

^V taccEzvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yatO yUyaM yasya kRtE duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyEzvarIyarAjyasya yOgyA bhavatha|

^{VI} yataH svaklyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargAd AgamanakAlE yuSmAkaM klEzakEbhyAH klEzEna phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca

^{VII} klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvarENa nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE;

^{VIII} tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca IOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna vahnina samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyatE;

^{IX} tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM danPaM lapsyantE,

^X kintu tasmin dinE svakiyapavitralOkESu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yatO 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rivzvAsO'kAri|

^{XI} atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya zubbhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyatE,

^{XII} yatastatha satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

II

^I hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitinjcaAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idam prArthayAmahE[],

^{II} prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrENa vSmAkam AdEzaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tEna canjcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata|

^{III} kEnApi prakArENa ko'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvam dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM,

^{IV} yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyatE svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrENa pApapuruSENOdetavyaM|

^V yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

^{VI} sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryyatE tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamayE tEnOdeTavyaM|

^{VII} vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat|

^{VIII} tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmyudESyati kintu prabhu ryIzUH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca|

^{IX} zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramika AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNanyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati;

^X yatO hEtOstE paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd

^{XI} IzvarENa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSaVakyE vizvasiSyanti|

^{XII} yatO yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmmE na vizvasyAdharmmENa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNPabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM|

^{XIII} hE prabhOH priya bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmmE vizvAsEna ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn

^{XIV} tadarthanjcaSmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati|

^{XV} atO hE bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantas-
tAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata|

^{XVI} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn
nityAnjca sAntvanAm anugrahENOTTamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn

^{XVII} sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkar-
mmaNi ca susthirIkarOtu ca|

III

^I hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO
rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt;

^{II} yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyazca lOkEbhyO raksSAM prApnuyAma yataH
sarvvESAM vizvAsO na bhavati|

^{III} kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa Eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSy-
ati ca|

^{IV} yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi
prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE|

^V Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam an-
taHkaraNani vinayatu|

^{VI} hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam
AdizAmaH, asmattO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyavi-
hitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata|

^{VII} yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha|
yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma,

^{VIII} vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu kO'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO
na bhavEt tadarthaM zramENa klEzEna ca divAnizAM kAryyam akurmma|

^{IX} atrAsmAkaM adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkaM anukaraNaya yuSmAn
dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma|

^X yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa
upasthitikALE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma|

^{XI} yuSmanmadhyE 'vihitAcAriNaH kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam akurvanta
Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyatE|

^{XII} tAdRzAn lOkAn asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM idam AdizAma Ajn-
jApayAmazca, tE zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhunjatAM|

^{XIII} aparaM hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNE na klAmyata|

^{XIV} yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM
mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE|

^{XV} kintu taM na zatruM manyamAna bhrAtaramiva cEtyata|

^{XVI} zAntidAta prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu
ryuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt|

^{XVII} namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karENa likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin patra Etanmama
cihnam EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE|

^{XVIII} asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu bhUyAt|
AmEn|

1 tImathiyAM patraM

^I asmAkaM traNakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhati |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca kuryyAstAM |

^{III} mAkidaniyAdEZE mama gamanakALE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmanO na nivEzitavyam

^{IV} iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairEtaI rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAYatE kintu vivAdO jAYatE |

^V upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvEdEna niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEma |

^{VI} kEcit janAzca sarvvANyEtAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanEna vipathagAminO'bhavan,

^{VII} yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti |

^{VIII} sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpENa gRhyatE tarhyuttama bhavatiIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{IX} aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmikO 'vAdhyO duSTaH pApiSThO 'pavitrO 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA

^X vEzyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikrEta mithyAvAdi mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvESAmEtESAM viruddha,

^{XI} tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitas-tadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat kinjcid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA njAtavyaM |

^{XII} mahyaM zaktidAta yO'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XIII} yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtVapyahaM tEna vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayujyE ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampitO'bhavaM |

^{XIV} aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugrahO 'tIva pracurO'bhata |

^{XV} pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA katha vizvAsAnIyA sarvvai grahaNIya ca |

^{XVI} tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzuna khrISTEna svakIyA kRtsna cirasahiSNuta yat prakAzyatE tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn |

^{XVII} anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyaH sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyat | AmEn |

^{XVIII} hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzAM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yAM yattvaM tai rvAkyairutta-mayuddhaM karOSi

^{XIX} vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca | anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat |

^{XX} huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau |

II

^I mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavayAH,

^{II} sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat zAntatvE'na nirvvirOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjccArantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInnAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavayAH |

^{III} yatO'smAkaM tArakasyEzvarasya sAkSat tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca bhavati,

^{IV} sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajnjAnaprAptinjcEcchati |

^V yata EkO'dvitIya IzvarO vidyatE kinjcEzvarE mAnavESu caikO 'dvitIyO madhyasthaH

^{VI} sa narAvatAraH khrISTO yIzu rvidyatE yaH sarvvESAM muktE rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn | EtEna yEna pramANEnOpayuktE samayE prakAzitavyAM,

^{VII} tadghOSayita dUtO vizvAsE satyadharmmE ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadEzakazc-AhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi |

^{VIII} atO mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhasandEhau vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE prArthanA kriyatAM|

^{IX} tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyO yOgyamAcchAdanaM paradhatu kinjca kEzasaMskArariH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH

^X svIkRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM|

^{XI} nArI sampUrNavinItatvEana nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM|

^{XII} nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAYAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirrvirO'dhatvam AcaritavyaM|

^{XIII} yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva|

^{XIV} kinjCAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyukTA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva|

^{XV} tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanaA paritrANaM prApsyati|

III

^I yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM|

^{II} atO'dhyakSEnAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartraA parimitabhOgEana saMyatamanasa sabhyEnAtithisEvakEana zikSaNE nipuNEana

^{III} na madypaEana na prahArakEana kintu mRdubhAvEana nirrvivAdEana nirLObhEana

^{IV} svaparivArANAM uttamazAsakEana pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantraA ca bhavitavyaM|

^V yata AtmaparivArAn ASaituM yO na zaknOti tEnEzvarasya samitEstattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyatE?

^{VI} aparaM sa garvvitO bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva danPayOgyO na bhavEt tadarthaM tEana navaziSyEana na bhavitavyaM|

^{VII} yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEana bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEana bhavitavyaM|

^{VIII} tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhAvAkyarahitai rbahumadyapaNE 'nAsaktai nrnirObhaizca bhavitavyaM,

^{IX} nirmmalasaMvEdEana ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyam dhAtivyanjca|

^X agrE tESAM parIkSa kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu|

^{XI} aparaM yOSidbhirapi vinItAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM|

^{XII} paricArakA EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM pariJanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryuzca|

^{XIII} yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpEana sAdhyatE tE zrESThapaDaM prApnuvanti khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEana mahOtsukA bhavanti ca|

^{XIV} tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAZa mama vidyatE|

^{XV} yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRHE 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambbhahittim-UlasvarUpAyAm amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavystat jnjAtuM zakSyatE|

^{XVI} aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRtO dUtaiH sandrSTaH sarv-vajAtIyANAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nitazcEti|

IV

^I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati caramakAlE katipayalOkA vahninAgkitatvAt

^{II} kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizE-SaniSEdhakAnAnjca

^{III} bhUtasvarUPANAM zikSayAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyESu ca manAMsi nivEzya dharmmAd bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyAni vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarEana sasRjirE|

^{IV} yata IzvarEana yadyat sRSTAM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEana bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati,

^V yata Izvarasya vAkyEana prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati|

^{VI} EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi yIzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItastadiyavAkyairApyAyiSyasE ca |

^{VII} yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA visR-
jyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca |

^{VIII} yataH zArIrikO yatnaH svalpaphaladO bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrika-
jIvanayOH pratijnjAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati |

^{IX} vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva
zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE ca |

^X yatO hEtOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO vizvAsinAM trAtA yO'mara Izvarastasmin
vayaM vizvasAmaH |

^{XI} tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca |

^{XII} alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNena prEmnA
sadAtmatvEna vizvAsEna zucitvEna ca vizvAsinAM AdarZO bhava |

^{XIII} yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cEtayanE upadEze ca manO nidhatsva |

^{XIV} prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna yaddAnaM tubhyaM
vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava |

^{XV} EtESu manO nivEzaya, EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH
prakAzatAM |

^{XVI} svasmin upadEze ca sAvadhAnO bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmapari-
trANaM zrOtRnAnjca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyatE |

V

^I tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva

^{II} vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvEna bhaginIriya vinayasva |

^{III} aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva |

^{IV} kasyAzcid vidhavAya yadi putrAH pauTRA vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH
svIyaparijanAn sEvitUM pitrOH pratyupakarttunjca zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya
sAkSAd uttamaM grAhyanjca karmma |

^V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhava nAthahIna cAsti sA IzvarasyAzrayE tiSThantI
divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati |

^{VI} kintu yA vidhava sukhabhOgAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati |

^{VII} ataEva tA yad anindita bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyantAM |

^{VIII} yadi kazcit svajAtIyan lOkAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa
vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati |

^{IX} vidhavAvargE yasya gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskaya na
bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam EkasvAmika bhUtvA

^X sA yat zizupOSaNEnAtiithisEvanEna pavitraOkAnAM caraNaprakSalanEna kliS-
TANAm upakArEna sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhy-
AtiprAptA bhavEt tadapyAvazyakaM |

^{XI} kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANA yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM darPE jAtE
tA vivAham icchanti |

^{XII} tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya danPanIya bhavanti |

^{XIII} anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM
nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAnjcaApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni
bhASantE |

^{XIV} atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatyo vidhava vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyO bhavantu
gRhakarmma kurvvatAnjceTthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu |

^{XV} yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jATAH |

^{XVI} aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhava
vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'nArOpitE satyavidhavANAM
pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE |

^{XVII} yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca
yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviGuNasyAdarasya yOgyA mAnyantAM |

^{XVIII} yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyasyaM mA bad-
hanEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatiIti |

^{XIX} dvau trIn vA sAkSiNO vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyOgastvayA na
gRhyatAM |

^{XX} aparaM yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvesAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tEnAparE-
SAMapi bhIti rjaniSyatE |

^{XXI} aham Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya manOnItadivvyadUtAnAnjca gOcarE tvAm
idam AjnjApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam
EtAna vidhIn pAlaya |

^{XXII} kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvaraya mAkarSIH| parapApAnAnjcaMzI mA bhava| dhaM zucim rakSa|
^{XXIII} aparaM tavOdarapIPayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjcin madyaM piva|
^{XXIV} kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE|
^{XXV} tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknivantI|

VI

^I yAvantO lOKa yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminAM pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati|
^{II} yESAnjca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taistE bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnjEyAH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOgino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hEtOH sEvanIya Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca|
^{III} yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karOti, asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE ryOgyAM zikSANjca na svIkarOti
^{IV} sa darpadhMataH sarvvatha jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati|
^V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAM IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOKAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha|
^{VI} saMyatEcchaya yuktA yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavatIti satyaM|
^{VII} EtajjagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM|
^{VIII} ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM|
^{IX} yE tvaniO bhavituM cESTantE tE parIkSAYAm unmAthe patanti yE cAbhilASAMAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti|
^X yatO'rthaspRhA sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kECid vizvasAd abhraMzanta nAnAkEzaizca svAn avidhyan|
^{XI} hE Izvarasya lOKa tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNuta kSantizcaitAnyAcara|
^{XII} vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUtO 'bhavaH, bahuAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn|
^{XIII} aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSAD yazca khrISTO yIzuH pantIyapI-lAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSAD ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi|
^{XIV} IzvarENa svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhi rakSyatAM|
^{XV} sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,
^{XVI} amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, marttyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| AmEn|
^{XVII} ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatim capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvEna sarvvadAta
^{XVIII} yo'mara IzvarastasmIn vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhanino sukala dAtArazca bhavantu,
^{XIX} yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sanjcinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM|
^{XX} hE tmathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja ca,
^{XXI} yataH katipayA lOKastAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahaYO bhUyAt| AmEn|

2 tImathiyAM patraM

^I khrISTEna yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA tAmadhIzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrIS-
TasyaikaH prERitAH paulO'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati
patraM likhAmi|

^{II} tAta IzvarO'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntinjca
kriyAstAM|

^{III} aham A pUrvvapuruSat yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM
kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM niranantaraM smarAmi|

^{IV} yazca vizvAsaH prathamE lOyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM
mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE

^V tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnan-
dEna praphallo bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE|

^{VI} atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam
ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi|

^{VII} yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktiprEmasatarkatAnAm
Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|

^{VIII} ataEvAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM
na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava|

^{IX} sO'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkar-
mmahEtunEti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH
sRSTEH pUrvvakAlE khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyaM adAyi,

^X kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO
mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amarAtAnja prakAzitavAn|

^{XI} tasya ghOSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi|

^{XII} tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM kIEzO bhavati tEna mama lajjA na jAyatE yatO'haM
yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE rgOpanasya
zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitAM jAnAmi|

^{XIII} hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpENa mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAs-
aprEmnOH katha dhAraya|

^{XIV} aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitrENAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gOpaya|

^{XV} AzyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi tESAM madhyE pHUgillo
harmmaginizca vidyEtE|

^{XVI} prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna
rmAm ApyAyitavAn

^{XVII} mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAM
mRgayitvA mamOddEzaM prAptavAn|

^{XVIII} atO vicAradinE sa yathA prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM
prabhustasmai dEYat| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvAM
samyag vEtsi|

II

^I he mama putra, khrISTayIzutO yo'nugrahastasya balEna tvAM balavAn bhava|

^{II} aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM viz-
vAsyESu parasmai zikSAdAnE nipuNESu ca lOKESu samarpaya|

^{III} tvAM yIzukhrISTasyOttamO yOddhEva kIEzaM sahasva|

^{IV} yo yuddham karOti sa sAMsArike vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyOjayitre
rOCituM cESTatE|

^V aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArEna na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM
na lapsyatE|

^{VI} aparaM yaH kRSIvalaH karmma karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAgina bhavi-
tavyaM|

^{VII} mayA yaducyatE tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM
dAsyati|

^{VIII} mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd ut-
thApitanjca yIzuM khrISTaM smara|

^{IX} tatsusaMvAdakArANad ahaM duSkarmmEva bandhanadazAparyyantaM kIEzaM
bhunjJE kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati|

^X khrISTEna yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai
rIOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvANyEtAni saHE|

^{XI} aparam ESA bhAratI satya yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jlvivyAmah, yadi ca kEzaM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahE |

^{XII} yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaggIkariSyati |

^{XIII} yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSthati yataH svam apahnOtuM na zaknOti |

^{XIV} tvamEtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOtrNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyudhaM na kuryyastathA prabhOH samakSaM dRPhaM vinIyAdiza |

^{XV} aparam tvam Izvarasya sAkSat svam parIkSitam anandanIyakarmmakAriNanjca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajanE nipuNanjca darzayituM yatasva |

^{XVI} kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adhar-mmE varddhiSyantE,

^{XVII} tESanjca vAkyam galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE huminAyaH phillitazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau,

^{XVIII} mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatItEti vadantau kESanjcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca |

^{XX} tathAplzvarasya bhittimUlam acalam tiSthati tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkita vidyatE | yathA, jAnAti paramEzastu svakIyan sarvvamAnavAn | apagacchEd adharm-
mAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt |

^{XX} kintu bRhannikEtanE kEvala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyantE tESanjca kiyanti sam-
mAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti |

^{XXI} atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svam pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhOH kAryyayOgyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSy-
ati |

^{XXII} yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvatE taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA yatnO vidhIyatAM |

^{XXIII} aparam tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOtpAdakan jnjAtva dUrIkuru |

^{XXIV} yataH prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavayam kintu sarvvAn prati zAntEna zikSAdAnEcchukEna sahiSNuna ca bhavitavyam, vipakSAzca tEna namratvEna cEti-
tavayAH |

^{XXV} tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO manaHparivarttanar-
upaM varaM dadyAt,

^{XXVI} tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cEtanAM prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti |

III

^I caramadinESu kIEzajanakah samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi |

^{II} yatastAtkAlika loka AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa atmazlAghinO 'bhimAninO ninda-
kah prItivarjita asandhEya mRSapavAdinO 'jitEndriyah pracaNPA bhadradVESiNO

^{IV} vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasinO darpadhmAta IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu sukhaprEmiNO

^V bhaktavEzAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzAnAM lOkAnAM saM-
margaM parityaja |

^{VI} yatO yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhi-
lASaizcAlita yAH kAminyO

^{VII} nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvajnjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti
tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvatE ca tE tAdRzA lOkAH |

^{VIII} yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva
bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaitE loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM
kurvanti |

^{IX} kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayO rmUPhata yadvat tadvad
EtESAmapi mUPhata sarvvadRzya bhaviSyati |

^X mamOpadEzaH ziStatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyam prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH
kIEza

^{XI} AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcOpadra-
vAn aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm
uddhRtavAn |

^{XII} parantu yAvanto lOkAH khrISTEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM
sarvvESAM upadravo bhaviSyati |

^{XIII} aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyantO bhramayantazcOttarOttaraM duSTatvEna varddhiSyantE|

^{XIV} kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prAptO'si tad v'EtSi;

^{XV} yAni ca dharmmazAstrAni khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagatO'si|

^{XVI} tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSayai dOSabOdhAya zOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati

^{XVII} tEna cEzvarasya lOkO nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca bhavati|

IV

^I Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarAjatvEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca lOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi|

^{II} tvaM vAkyaM ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cOtsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lOkAn prabOdhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca|

^{III} yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadEzam asahyamAnAH karNakaNPuayanaviziSTA bhUtva nijAbhilASat zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti

^{IV} satyamatacca zrOtrAni nivarttya vipathagAminO bhUtVOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE;

^V kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddho bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru susaM-vAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca|

^{VI} mama prANAnAm utsargO bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcOpAtiSThat|

^{VII} aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAVitavAn viz-vAsanjca rakSitavAn|

^{VIII} zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyatE tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakENa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvantO lOkAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO 'pi dAyiSyatE|

^{IX} tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

^X yatO dImA aihikasaMsAram lhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|

^{XI} kEvalO lUkO mayA sArddhaM vidyatE| tvaM mArkaM sagginaM kRtavAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamOpakarI bhaviSyati,

^{XII} tukhikanjcaham iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn|

^{XIII} yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvam-AgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizESatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya|

^{XIV} kAMsyakAraH sikandarO mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu|

^{XV} tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAm vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH|

^{XVI} mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE ko'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatajan tAn prati tasya dOSasya gaNana na bhUyAt;

^{XVII} kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNA sAdhyEta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH|

^{XVIII} aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarA-jyaM nEtum mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn|

^{XIX} tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru|

^{XX} irAstaH karinthanagarE tiSThat traphimazca piPitavAt milltanagarE mayA vyahIy-ata|

^{XXI} tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUravam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIlnaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvvatE|

^{XXII} prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| AmEn|

tItaM patraM

^I anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajn-
jAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitaOkai rlabhyatE tadarthaM

^{II} yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulO'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama
prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

^{III} niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaIAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE
ca ghOSaNaya tat prakAzitavAn|

^{IV} mama trAturIzvarasyAjnjaya ca tasya ghOSaNam mayi samarpitam abhUt| as-
mAkAm tAta IzvaraH paritAtA prabhu rylzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM
zAntinjca vitaratu|

^V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANI sampUrayE rmadlyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcIna-
gaNAN niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

^{VI} tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyat-
vasya vA dOSENaliptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH|

^{VII} yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanIyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna
svEcchAcAriNA krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakENa lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

^{VIII} kintvatithisEvakEna sallOkAnurAgiNA vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArmmikENa jitEn-
driyENa ca bhavitavyaM,

^{IX} upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad
yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn vinEtUM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt
tad AvazyakaM|

^X yatastE bahavO 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcaAzca santi vizESa-
tazchinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tadRzA lOkAH santi|

^{XI} tESAnjca vAgrOdha Avazyako yatastE kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAkyANI zik-
SayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

^{XII} tESAM svadEzIya EkO bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIya-
mAnavAH sarvvE sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzCOdarab-
hArataH||

^{XIII} sAkSyamEtat tathyaM, atO□ hEtOstvam tAn gAPhAM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE
svastha bhavEyu

^{XIV} ryihUdyOpAkhyAnESu satyamatabhraSTANAM mAnavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi
na nivEzayEyustathAdiza|

^{XV} zucInAM kRtE sarvvANYEva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAM avizvAsinAnjca
kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatastESAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi|

^{XVI} Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratjAnanti kintu karmmahistad anagIkurvvatE yatastE
garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

II

^I yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyANI tvaya kathyantAM

^{II} vizESataH prAcInalOkA yathA prabuddha dhIra vinItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNu-
tAyAnjca svastha bhavEyustadvat

^{III} prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahu-
madyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH

^{IV} kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatIH
suzllatAm arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEham

^V vinItiM zucitvam gRhiNIItvam saujanyaM svAminighnanjcaAdizEyustathA tvaya
kathyatAM|

^{VI} tadvad yUnO'pi vinItayE prabOdahaya|

^{VII} tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svAM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSayAnjcaAvikR-
tatvam dhIratAM yathArthaM

^{VIII} nirddOSanjca vAkyAM prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi
chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE|

^{IX} dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH
pratyuttaram na kuryyuH

^X kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza|
yata EvamprakArENasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavyA|

^{XI} yatO hEtOstrANAjnaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

^{XII} sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcanag-
glkRtya vinItatvEna nyAyEnEzvarabhaktya cEhalOKE Ayu ryApayAmaH,

^{XIII} paramasukhasyAzAm arthatO 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrIS-Tasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratIkSAMahE|

^{XIV} yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mOcayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kREAtmadAnaM kRtavAn|

^{XV} EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdhyaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamany-atAM|

III

^I tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAnjca nighna AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca bhavEyuH

^{II} kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhdinaH kSantAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayEyzcEti tAn Adiza|

^{III} yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdha anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dAsEya duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghrNItAH parasparaM dvESiNazcAbhavAmaH|

^{IV} kintvasmAkaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE

^V vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpENa prakSalanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanIkaraNEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

^{VI} sa cAsmAkaM trAtra yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvEna vRStavAn|

^{VII} itthaM vayaM tasyAnugrahEna sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH|

^{VIII} vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantastE yathA satkarmmANyanutiSThEyustathA tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM| tAnyEvOttamAni mAnavEbhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti|

^{IX} mUPhEbhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA vitaNPabhyazca nivartasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti|

^X yo janO bibhItisustam EkavAraM dvirvva prabOdhyaya dUrIkuru,

^{XI} yatastAdRzO janO vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti tvaya jnjAy-atAM|

^{XII} yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM prESayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM|

^{XIII} vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO yanna bhavEt tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvaya visRjyEtAM|

^{XIV} aparam asmadiyalOka yanniSphala na bhavEyustadarthaM prayOjanIy-OpakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM|

^{XV} mama sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

philOmOnaM patraM

^I khrISTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastithiyanAmA bhrAta ca priyaM sahakAriNaM phillmOnaM

^{II} priyaM AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM phillmOnasya gRHE sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH|

^{III} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM|

^{IV} prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

^V prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^{VI} asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jnjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlatA yat saphala bhavEt tadaham icchAmi|

^{VII} hE bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan EtasmAt tava prEmnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvana ca jAtaH|

^{VIII} tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjnjApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTEnAtIvOtsuko bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha

^{IX} idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH sO'haM tvAM vinEtuM varaM manyE|

^X ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam OnISimam adhi tvAM vinayE|

^{XI} sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakArI bhavati|

^{XII} tamEvAhaM tava samIpaM prESayAmi, atO madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnu-grRhyatAM|

^{XIII} susaMvAdasya kRtE zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM|

^{XIV} kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtva svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE|

^{XV} kO jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdO'bhavad EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE

^{XVI} puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva|

^{XVII} atO hEtO ryadi mM sahabhAginAM jAnAsi tarhi mMmiva tamanugRhANa|

^{XVIII} tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditva gaNaya|

^{XIX} ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulO'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvAM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhAryyasi tad vaktuM nEcchAmi|

^{XX} bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRtE mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRtE mama prANAn ApyAyaya|

^{XXI} tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyatE mayA yaducyatE tatO'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi|

^{XXII} tatkaranaSamayE madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yatO yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mamEti pratyAZa jAyatE|

^{XXIII} khrISTasya yIzAH kRtE mayA saha bandiripAphrA

^{XXIV} mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTarkhO dImA Iukazca tvAM namaskAraM vE-dayanti|

^{XXV} asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyat| AmEn|

ibriNaH patraM

^I purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlOkEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

^{II} sa Etasmin zESakAIE nijaputrENAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAd-hikAriNaM kRtavAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn|

^{III} sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyaza-ktivAkyEna sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA Urd-dhvasthAnE mahAmahimnO dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn|

^{IV} divyadUtagaNad yathA sa viziSTanAmnO 'dhikArI jAtastathA tEbhyO'pi zrESThO jAtaH|

^V yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|"

^{VI} aparaM jagati svakiyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAIE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Iz-varasya sakalai rdUtairESA Eva praNamyatAM|"

^{VII} dUtAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarU-pakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karOti nijasEvakAn| |"

^{VIII} kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEdaNPo rAjadaNPastvadIyakaH|

^{IX} puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtIyasE| tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtavAn tava| |"

^X punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM|

^{XI} imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSThasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSy-ati vastravat|

^{XII} sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsI nrirantAs-tava vatsarAH| |"

^{XIII} aparaM dUtAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samu-pAviza| |"

^{XIV} yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prESyamANAHSvanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM tE sarvvE dUtA nahi?

II

^I atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

^{II} yatO hEtO dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM yadyamOgham abhavat yadi ca tallag-hanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucjitaM daNPam adIyata,

^{III} tarhyasmAbhistAdrZaM mahAparitrANam avajnAya kathaM rakSA prApsyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA prOktaM tato'smAn yAvat tasya zrOtrBhiH sthirIkRtaM,

^{IV} aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavit-rasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarENa pramanIKRtam abhUt|

^V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi|

^{VI} kintu kutrApi kazcit pramanAM IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu manAvO yat sa nityaM saMsmariyatE tvayA| kiM vA manAvastanAnO yat sa AlOcyatE tvayA|

^{VII} divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyOjitaH|

^{VIII} caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM| |" tEna sarvvaM yasya vazIkR-taM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH|

^{IX} tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyO yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRtO'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyub-hOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugra-hat sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata|

^X aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusantAnAnAM vib-havAyAnayanakAIE tESAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhOgEna siddhIkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat|

^{XI} yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvvE EkasmAdEvOtpanna bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjatE|

^{XII} tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtayiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyatO mama | parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM | |"

^{XIII} punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM |" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt |"

^{XIV} tESAM apatyANAM rudhirapalalaviziStatvAt sO'pi tadvat tadviziSTO'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunaM balahInaM kuryyAt

^{XV} yE ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna ASan tAN uddhAraYEt |

^{XVI} sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavati |

^{XVII} atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajANAM pApazOdhanArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyajakO bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhArRNAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt |

^{XVIII} yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagatastEna parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknOti |

III

^I hE svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijnjAyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlOcadhvaM |

^{II} mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvAsyO bhavati |

^{III} parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavati |

^{IV} Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanANAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara Eva |

^V mUsAzca vakSyamanANAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanANAmadhyakSa iva |

^{VI} vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zIghananjca zESAM yAvad dhAraYAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavamaH |

^{VII} atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha |

^{VIII} tarhi purA parIkSAYa dinE prAntaramadhyataH | madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA | tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |

^{IX} yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAm akurvvata | kurvvadbhi rmE'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH | catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhdvAhantu tadanvayE |

^X avAdiSam imE lOkA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada | mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti nO imE |

^{XI} iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM | prEvEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama | |"

^{XII} hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivartakO yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu |

^{XIII} kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmamadhyE ko'pi pApasya vanjcanayA yat kaThOrIkRto na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata |

^{XIV} yatO vayaM khrISTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRPhatvam asmAbhiH zESAM yAvad amOghaM dhAraYitavyaM |

^{XV} adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjnjAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM,

^{XVI} tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantastE ke? kiM mUsasa misaradEzAd AgataH sarvvE lOkA nahi?

^{XVII} kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapaH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi?

^{XVIII} pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mamEti zapathaH kESAM viruddhaM tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

^{XIX} atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vlkSamaHE |

IV

^I aparam tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnjA yadi tiSThathi tarhyasmAkaM kazcic tE tasyAH phalEna vanjcito bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhImaH |

^{II} yatO 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAKyaM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yatastE zrOtArO vizvAsEna sArddhaM tannAmizrayan |

^{III} tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastEnOktaM, "ahaM kOPat zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyate janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |" kintu tasya karmmANI jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi |

^{IV} yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dinE svakRtEbhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyO vizazrAma |"

^V kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyate, yathA, "pravEkSyate janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |"

^{VI} phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zrutavan-tastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,

^{VII} iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOktAM vAcam dAyUdaM kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi samZrOtumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |"

^{VIII} aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENa nAkathayiSyata |

^{IX} ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya EkO vizrAmastiSThati |

^X aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmabhyO vizrAmyati |

^{XI} atO vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsOdAharaNEna kO'pi na patatu |

^{XII} Izvarasya vAdO'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaggAdapi tIk-SNaH, aparaM prANAtmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArI manasazca saggalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH |

^{XIII} aparaM yasya samIpE svlyA svlyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavya tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcaStE |

^{XIV} aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putrO yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnAM dRPham AlambAmahai |

^{XV} asmAkaM yO mahAyAjako 'sti sO'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum azakTO nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parIkSitaH |

^{XVI} ataEva kRpAM grahItuM prayOjanIyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH |

V

^I yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyat nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyujyatE |
^{II} sa caJnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOKAnAM duHkheNa duHkhi bhavitum zaknOti, yatO hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbhalyavESTitO bhavati |

^{III} Etasmat kAraNacca yadvat lOKAnAM kRtE tadvad AtmakRtE'pi pApArthakabali-dAnaM tEna karttavyaM |

^{IV} sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyatE kintu hArONa iva ya IzvarENAhUy-atE tEnaiva gRhyatE |

^V EvamprakArENa khrISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayEti" vAcam yastam bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn |

^{VI} tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |

^{VII} sa ca dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzrupAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthasya pituH samIpE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zagkatO rakSAM prApya ca

^{VIII} yadyapi putrO'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata |

^{IX} ithaM siddhIbhUya nijAjnjAgrahiNAM sarvvESam anantaparitrANasya kAraNas-varUpO'bhavat |

^X tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENIbhuktO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhyAtaH |

^{XI} tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH |

^{XII} yatO yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvat zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApIz-varasya vAkyAnAM ya prathamA varNamAla tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punar-Avazyaka bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE |

^{XIII} yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurEvEtikAraNAt dharmmavAkyE tatparO nAsti |

^{XIV} kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArENa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM sid-dhalOkAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti |

VI

^I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazik-SaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAm utthAnam

^{II} anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnJA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIS-TaviSayakam prathamOpadEzaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma |

^{III} IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE |

^{IV} ya EkakRtvO dIptimaya bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH pavitrasyAtmanO'MzinO jAtA

^V Izvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya zaktinjCAsvavitavantazca tE bhraSTvA yadi

^{VI} svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM kO'pi na zaknOti |

^{VII} yatO yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTani zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA |

^{VIII} kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakanTakavRkSAN utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAhO bhaviSyati |

^{IX} hE priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzaM vAkyaM bhASAmahE tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH |

^X yatO yuSmAbhiH pavitrOkAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zamanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakArI na bhavati |

^{XI} aparaM yuSmAkam EkaikO janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zESaM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAm |

^{XII} ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsEna sahiSNutayA ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESAm anugAminO bhavata |

^{XIII} IzvarO yadA ibrahImE pratyajAnAt tadA zrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA zapaMaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmnA zapaMaM kRtvA tEnOktaM yathA,

^{XIV} "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca |"

^{XV} anEna prakArENa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn |

^{XVI} atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapantE, zaphathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati |

^{XVII} ityasmIn IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amOghatAM bAhulyatO darzayitumicchana zaphathEna svapratijnjAM sthirIkRtavAn |

^{XVIII} ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptayE palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRPhA sAntvanA jAyatE |

^{XIX} sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manOnaukAyA acalO laggarO bhUtvA vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA |

^{XX} tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yizuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

VII

^I zAlamasya rAjA sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAjakazca san yO nRpatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrahImaM sAkSatkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

^{II} yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadvavyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmnO'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcat zAlamasya rAjArthataH Anti-rAjo bhavati |

^{III} aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIVanasya zESazcaitESAM abhAvO bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati |

^{IV} ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrahIm yasmai luThitadvavyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kidRk mahAn tad AIOcayata |

^V yAjakatvaprAptA lEvEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArEna lOkEbhyO'rthata ibrahImO jAtEbhyAH svIyabhrAtRbhyO dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantaH |

^{VI} kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathApIbrahImO dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

^{VII} aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra kO'pi sandEho nAsti |

^{VIII} aparam idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhIanti tE mRtyOradhIna mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptA |

^{IX} aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI lEvirapIbrahImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn Etadapi kathayitum zakyatE |

^X yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaram sAkSat kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasyaAsIt |

^{XI} aparaM yasya sambandhE lOkA vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAjakavar-gENa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hArONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarENa malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

^{XII} yatO yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayO jAyatE |

^{XIII} aparanjca tad vAkyAM yasyOddEzyaM sO'parENa vaMzEna saMyukta'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vEadyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

^{XIV} vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhI mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMzE'smAkAm prabhU rjanma gRHItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

^{XV} tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramaNAmidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavata-parENa tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM,

^{XVI} yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kint-vakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati |

^{XVII} yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

^{XVIII} anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEtOrarthatO vyavasthAyA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihEtOstasya lOpO bhavati |

^{XIX} yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzI zrESThapatryAZa saMsthApyatE |

^{XX} aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThanyamasya madhyasthO jAtaH |

^{XXI} yataStE zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

^{XXII} "paramEza idaM zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE | tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

^{XXIII} tE ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataStE mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,

^{XXIV} kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivart-tanIyaM |

^{XXV} tato hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zESaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yataStESAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati |

^{XXVI} aparam asmAkAm tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayOjanamAsId yAH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyucckRtazca syAt |

^{XXVII} aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapA-pAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lOkAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM |

^{XXVIII} yatO vyavasthAyA yE mahAyAjaka nirUpyantE tE daurbhalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktEna vAkyEna yO mahAyAjako nirUpitaH sO 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva |

VIII

^I kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO mahAyAjako'sti yAH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTavAn

^{II} yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvarENa sthApatiM tasya satyadUSyasya pavit-ravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati |

^{III} yata EkaikO mahAyAjako naivEadyAnAM ballnAnjca dAnE niyujyatE, atO hEtOrEta-syApi kinjcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakam |

^{IV} kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEadyAni dadatyEtAdRza yAjaka vidyantE |

^V tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyayA ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyatE satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAm yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANI tvayA kriyantAM |"

^{VI} kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThaM sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapatrinjAbhiH sthApatasya zrESThanyamasya madhyasthO bhavat |

^{VII} sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirddOSO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvityasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat |

^{VIII} kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'ham isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham Ekam navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti |

^{IX} paramEzvarO'paramapi kathayati tESAM pUrVVapuruSANAM misaradEzAd Anaya-nArthaM yasmin dinE'ham tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn

taddinasya niyamAnusArENa nahi yatastai rmama niyame lagghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM|

^X kintu paramEzvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama lOkA bhaviSyanti|

^{XI} aparaM tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnIhItivAkyEna tESAmEkaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAAM jnjAsyanti|

^{XII} yatO hEtOrahaM tESAm adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|"

^{XIII} anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jlrNanjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

IX

^I sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnEna ca viziStA AsIt|

^{II} yatO dUSyamEkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamity-AsIt tatra dIpavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt|

^{III} tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsIt,

^{IV} tatra ca suvarNamayO dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPita niyamamanjjiUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hARONasya manjjaritadANPastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

^V tadupari ca karuNAsanE chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizE-SavRttAntakathanAya nAyAm samayaH|

^{VI} EtESvIdRk nirmmitESU yAjakA IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanatO dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityaM pravizati|

^{VII} kintu dvitIyaM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjakEna pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lOkAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyate|

^{VIII} ityanEva pavitra AtMa yat jnjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati|

^{IX} tacca dUSyaM varrtamAnasamayasya dRSTantaH, yatO hEtOH sAmprataM saMzOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasid-dhikaraNE'samarthAbhiH

^X kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti|

^{XI} aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhananirmmitE-nArthata EtatsRSTe rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyEna gatva

^{XII} chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM va rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn|

^{XIII} vRSachAgAnAM rudhirEna gavIbhasmanaH prakSEpEna ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyantE,

^{XIV} tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEz-varAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirEna yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmahyo na pavitrIkAriSyante?

^{XV} sa nUtananiamasya madhyasthO'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat prathamaniya-malagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyuna muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAlIyasam-padaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran|

^{XVI} yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyuna bhavitavyaM|

^{XVII} yatO hatEna balina niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jivati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSThati|

^{XVIII} tasmAt sa pUrvvaniamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vina na sAdhitaH|

^{XIX} phalataH sarvvalOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvA AjnjAH kathayitva mUsa jalEna sindUravarNalOmna ESovatRNEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhitva granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipyA babhASE,

^{XX} yuSmAn adhIzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat|

^{XXI} tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESU sarvvapAtrESU ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn|

^{XXII} aparaM vyavasthAnusArENa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhirEna pariSkriyantE rudhi-rapAtaM vina pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca|

^{XXIII} aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAm EtaIH pAvanam Avazyakam Aslt kintu sAkSAt svargIyavastUnAm EtEbhyaH zrESTHe□ rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM|

^{XXIV} yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH|

^{XXV} yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravitati tathA khrISTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavayaH,

^{XXVI} karttavyE sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmOtsargENa pApanAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAlE pracakAzE|

^{XXVII} aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNAM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpitO'sti,

^{XXVIII} tadvat khrISTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpENaikakRtva utsasRjE, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

X

^I vyavastha bhaviSyannaggaAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityaM diyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti|

^{II} yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sE-vAkAriSvEkakRtvaH pavitrIbhUtESu tESAM ko'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

^{III} kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

^{IV} yatO vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirENa pApamOcanaM na sambhavati|

^V EtatkAraNat khrISTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyate, yathA, "nESTva baliM na naivEdyaM dEhO mE nirmmitastvayA|

^{VI} na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pratuSyasi|

^{VII} avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvvE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sargE mE vidyatE likhita katha| Iza manO'bhilASastE mayA sampUrayiSyate|"

^{VIII} ityasmin prathamato yESAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjOpacArakAM, nEmAni vAn-jhachi tvaM hi na caitesu pratuSyasiti|

^{IX} tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazya manO'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvvE samAgamaM;" dvitIyam Etad vAkyAM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|

^X tEna manO'bhilASENa ca vayaM yIzukurISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrOtsargAt pavitrIkRta abhavAma|

^{XI} aparam Ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanam kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balln punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati|

^{XII} kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya

^{XIII} yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati|

^{XIV} yata EkEna balidAnEna so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn|

^{XV} Etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati

^{XVI} "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktVA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca,

^{XVII} aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|"

^{XVIII} kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati|

^{XIX} ato hE bhrAtaraH, yIZO rudhirENa pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati,

^{XX} yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktanj-caikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

^{XXI} aparanjceZvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyAjako'smAkamasti|

^{XXII} ato hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsaiH pApabOdhat prakSalitamanObhi nirmmalajalE snAtazarIraizcEzvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijnJA nizcala dhArayitavya|

^{XXIII} yatO yastAm aggIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

^{XXIV} aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH paras-paraM mantrayitavyaM|

^{XXV} aparaM katipayalOka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadESTavyanjca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavarti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE|

^{XXVI} satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyatE

^{XXVII} kintu vicArasya bhayAnakaM pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyatE|

^{XXVIII} yaH kazcit mUsasO vyavasthAm avamanyatE sa dayAM vinA dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyatE,

^{XXIX} tasmAt kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrIkRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyatE ca, sa kiyanmahAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyO bhaviSyati?

^{XXX} yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH|

^{XXXI} amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM|

^{XXXII} hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna EkatO nindAkIEzaiH kautukIkRtA abhavata,

^{XXXIII} anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata|

^{XXXIV} yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhinO 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamaNitya ca sampattiH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sNandaM sarvvvasvyAApaharaNam asahadhvanjca|

^{XXXV} ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata|

^{XXXVI} yatO yUyaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM|

^{XXXVII} yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyatE|

^{XXXVIII} "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manas-tasmin na tOSaM yAsyati|"

^{XXXIX} kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

XI

^I vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati|

^{II} tEna vizvAsEna prAnjCO lOKAH prAmANYaM prAptavantAH|

^{III} aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nODapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE|

^{IV} vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarEna tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datTE sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE|

^V vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lOKAntaraM nItaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lOKAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lOKAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rOCitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn|

^{VI} kintu vizvAsaM vinA kO'pIzvarAya rOCituM na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvESilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM|

^{VII} aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiSTaH san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItva svaparijanANaM rakSArthaM pOtaM nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagaijanANaM dOSAN darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca|

^{VIII} vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtAh san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthANaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt|

^{IX} vizvAsEna sa pratijnjAtE dEzE paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijnjAyAH samANAMzibhyAm ishAKa yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat|

^X yasmAt sa IzvarENa nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUluyuktaM nagaraM pratyaiK-Sata|

^{XI} aparanjca vizvAsEna sArA vayOtkrAntA santyapi garbhadhArANaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkArINaM vizvAsyam amanyata|

^{XII} tatO hEtO rmRtAlkalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikataI iva cAsaMkhyA lOKA utpEdirE|

^{XIII} EtE sarvvE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSyA vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna prANAn tatyajuH|

^{XIV} yE tu jana itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyatE|

^{XV} tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarrttanAya samayam alapsyanta |

^{XVI} kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApatavAn |

^{XVII} aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSaiyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja,

^{XVIII} vastuta ishAki tava vaMzO vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

^{XIX} yata IzvarO mRtAnapyutthApayitUM zaknOIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM IEbhE |

^{XX} aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb ESAvE ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

^{XXI} aparaM yAkUb maraNakAIE vizvAsEna yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAgE samAlambya praNanAma ca |

^{XXII} aparaM yUSaph caramakAIE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzIyAnAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthiIni cAdhi samAdidEza |

^{XXIII} navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt traAn mAsAn svapitRbhyaM agOpyata yatastau svazizUM paramasundaram dRSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjca na zagkitavantau |

^{XXIV} aparaM vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAggIcakAra |

^{XXV} yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhOgaM vavrE |

^{XXVI} tathA misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitAM nindAM mahatIM sampattim mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

^{XXVII} aparaM sa vizvAsEna rAjnjaH krOdhat na bhItva misaradEzaM paritatyAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM vlkSamANEnEva dhairyam Alambi |

^{XXVIII} aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalOkAn na spRzEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsEna nistAraparvvIyabalicchEdanaM rudhiraSceananjcAnuSThitAvAn |

^{XXIX} aparaM tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUphsAgarENa jagmuH kintu misrIyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyESu mamajjuH |

^{XXX} aparanjca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhOH prAcIrasya pradakSiNE kRtE tat nipapAta |

^{XXXI} vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vEzyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

^{XXXII} adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUd zimUyElO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhavisiYati |

^{XXXIII} vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmmakarmmANI sAdhitavantaH pratijnjanAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavantO

^{XXXIV} vahnErdAhaM nirvvApatavantaH khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAptavantO daurbhalyE sabalIkRta yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca |

^{XXXV} yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn IEbhIrEj, aparE ca zrESThOthAnasya prAptErAzaya rakSAM agrhItva tAPanEna mRtavantaH |

^{XXXVI} aparE tiraskArariH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH |

^{XXXVII} bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rva vidIrNA yantrai rva kliSTAH khaggadhArai rva vyApAditAH | tE mESANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANI paridhAya dInAH pIPita duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan |

^{XXXVIII} saMsArO yESAM ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnESu parvvatESu gahvarESu prthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan |

^{XXXIX} EtaIH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramanAM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi |

^{XL} yatastE yathAsmAn vinA siddha na bhavEyustathaivEzvarENAsmAkAM kRtE zrESThataram kimapi nirdidizE |

XII

^I atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca nikSipyAsmAkAM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyYENa dhAvAma |

^{II} yazcAsmAkAM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikartTA cAsti taM yIzUM vlkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasaya dakSiNaparzve samupaviSTavAMzca |

^{III} yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavAn tam AlOcayata tEna yUYaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha |

^{IV} yUYaM pApEna saha yudhyanto'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkuruta |

^V tathA ca putrAn pratiIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH?
"parEzEna kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya | tEna saMbhartsitazcApi naiva
klAmya kadAcana |

^{VI} parEzaH prIyatE yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa grhIati tamEva
praharatyapi |"

^{VII} yadi yUYaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM
vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

^{VIII} sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUYam
AtmajA na kintu jAraja AdhvE |

^{IX} aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAb-
hiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tatO'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUYa
na jIviSyAmaH?

^X tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArENa zAstiM kRtavantaH
kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitrAtAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti |

^{XI} zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnApi nAnandajanikaM kintu zOkajanikaiva manyate
tathApi yE tayA vinIyantE tEbhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti |

^{XII} ataEva yUYaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM |

^{XIII} yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishAnaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiStHet tathA
svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta |

^{XIV} aparajca sarvvaiH sArtham E[]kyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramEzvarasya darzanaM
kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM |

^{XV} yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya
bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bhavO'pavitrA na bhavEyuH,

^{XVI} yathA ca kazcit lampaTO vA EkakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA
ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

^{XVII} yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti
yUYaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaraM prArthayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbhe |

^{XVIII} aparajca sprZyaH parvvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO
jhanjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdzca naitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH |

^{XIX} taM zabdaM zruttva zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhAsaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat
prArthitavantaH |

^{XX} yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM sprZati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhantavya
ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan |

^{XXI} tacca darzanam EvaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasOktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti |

^{XXII} kintu sIyOnparvvatO 'marEzvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUZAlamam ayutAni
divyadUtAH

^{XXIII} svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAd-
hipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO

^{XXIV} nUtananiamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbiLO raktAr zrEyaH pracArakaM
prOkSaNasya raktanjcaitESAM sannidhau yUYam AgatAH |

^{XXV} sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa
vaktA yairavajnAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAgmukhlIbhUYAs-
mAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE?

^{XXVI} tadA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijnAtaM yathA,
"ahaM punarEkakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kam-
payiSyAmi |"

^{XXVII} sa EkakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjcalavas-
tUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati |

^{XXVIII} ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH sO'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM
sAdaraM sabhayanjca tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvitum zaknuyAma |

^{XXIX} yatO'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

XIII

^I bhrAtRSu prEma tiSthatu | atithisEvA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

^{II} yatastayA pracchannarUpENa divyadUtAH kESAnjcid atithayO'bhavan |

^{III} bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkхинazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyan-
tAM |

^{IV} vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazayya ca zuciH kintu vEzyAgAm-
inaH pAradArikAzczvarENa daNPayiSyantE |

^V yUYam AcArE nirlObha bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara
EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi |"

^{VI} ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzO'sti na bhESyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati| |"

^{VII} yuSmAkaM yE nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyam kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAM AcArasya pariNAMam AlOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizAsO'nukriyatAM|

^{VIII} yIzuH khrISTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAstE|

^{IX} yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugrahENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRtAH|

^X yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAriNastAdrZl yajnjevEdirasmAkam AstE|

^{XI} yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna mahApavit-rasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyatE tESAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyantE|

^{XII} tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENA prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagarad-vArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn|

^{XIII} atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM|

^{XIV} yatO 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiran-viSyate|

^{XV} ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpO balirarthatastasya nAmAggIkurv-ivatAm OSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM|

^{XVI} aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rOcate|

^{XVII} yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRza lOkA iva tE yuSmadiyatmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, atastE yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatastesAM ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iTajanakO na bhavEt|

^{XVIII} aparanjca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yatO vayam uttama-manOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAn-ImaH|

^{XIX} vizESatO'haM yatha tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna rdIyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE|

^{XX} anantaniyamasya rudhirENA viziSTO mahAn mESapAlako yEna mRtagaNamad-hyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO

^{XXI} nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkaM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna sAdhay-atu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| AmEn|

^{XXII} hE bhrAtaraH, vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyam sahadhvaM yatO'haM saMkSEpEna yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

^{XXIII} asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyO muktO'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSat kariSyAmi|

^{XXIV} yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdEzIyanAM namaskAraM jnjAsyatha|

^{XXV} anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

yAkUbaH patraM

^I Izvarasya prabhO rYzukurhISTasya ca dAsO yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati |

^{II} hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSAsu nipatata tadA tat pUrNANandasya kAranaM manyadhvaM |

^{III} yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha |

^{IV} tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati |

^V yuSmAkaM kasyApi jnjAnAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvEna tiraskAranjca vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tatastasmai dAyiSyate |

^{VI} kintu sa niHsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavO vAyuna cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati |

^{VII} tAdRzO mAnavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApSyatIti na manyatAM |

^{VIII} dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjalO bhavati |

^{IX} yO bhrAtA namraH sa nijOnnatyA zLAghatAM |

^X yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zLAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati |

^{XI} yataH satApEna sUryyENOditya tRNAm zOSyatE tatpuSpanjca bhrazyati tEna tasya rUPasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati |

^{XII} yO janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svaprEmakAribhyaH pratijnAtaM jIvanamukuTAM lapsyate |

^{XIII} IzvarO mAM parIkSata iti parIkSasamayE ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatE |

^{XIV} kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyatE lObhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati |

^{XV} tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbha bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUTE duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatvA mRtyuM janayati |

^{XVI} hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata |

^{XVII} yat kinjcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNO varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaram parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarOhati |

^{XVIII} tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUPA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa |

^{XIX} ataEva hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam EkaiKO janaH zravanaNE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH krOdhe'pi dhIro bhavatu |

^{XX} yatO mAnavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati |

^{XXI} atO hEtO ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyanjca nikSipya yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvEna gRhIta |

^{XXII} aparanjca yUyaM kEvalam AtmavanjcyaitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNO bhavata |

^{XXIII} yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH |

^{XXIV} AtmakArE drSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAd vismarati |

^{XXV} kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlOkya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati |

^{XXVI} anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcayitvA svam bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati |

^{XXVII} kIEzakALE pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmaLa ca bhaktiH |

II

^I hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO rYzukurhISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata |

^{II} yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNaggurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastrE kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTE

^{III} yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapiTha upavizEti,

^{IV} tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicAraka na bhavatha?

^V hE mama priyabhRAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridrO yuSmAbhiravajnAyate|

^{VI} dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOPadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

^{VII} yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyate?

^{VIII} kinjca tvaM svasamIpaVasini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusAratO yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha|

^{IX} yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjnAlagghina iva dUSyadhve|

^X yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnaM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESam aparAdhI bhavati|

^{XI} yatO hEtOstvam paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghi bhavasi|

^{XII} muktE rvyavasthATO yESAM vicArEna bhavitavyaM tAdRza lOkA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca|

^{XIII} yO dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati|

^{XIV} hE mama bhRAtaraH, mama pratyayO'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalaM? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?

^{XV} kESucid bhRAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahInESu prAtyahikAhArahInESu ca satsu yuSmAkaM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIraRthaM prayOjanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAN vadEt,

^{XVI} yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalaM?

^{XVII} tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavEt tarhyEkAkitvAt mRta EvAstE|

^{XVIII} kinjca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyatE mama ca karmmaNi vidyantE, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi|

^{XIX} Eka IzvarO 'stIti tvaM pratyESi| bhadraM karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampantE ca|

^{XX} kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi?

^{XXI} asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrahIm svaputram ishAkaM yajnjavEdyAm utsRSTaVAn sa kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtaH?

^{XXII} pratyayE tasya karmmaNAm sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddhO 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

^{XXIII} itthanjceDaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrahIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn|

^{XXIV} pazyata manavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkinA pratyayEna|

^{XXV} tadvad ya rAhabnAmikA vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparENa mArgENa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRta?

^{XXVI} ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRtO'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRtO'sti|

III

^I hE mama bhRAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtva yUyam anEkE zikSaka mA bhavata|

^{II} yataH sarvvE vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti|

^{III} pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khalInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH|

^{IV} pazyata yE pOTA atIva bRhAdAkArAH pracaNPavAtaizca cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrENa karNENA vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratyanuvarttantE|

^V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santiI darpavAkyAni bhASate| pazya kidRgmahAraNyaM dahyate 'IpEna vahniNa|

^{VI} rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape| asmadaggESu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSthati sA kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakram prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca|

^{VII} pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjakraE ca|

^{VIII} kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sA na nivAryyam aniStAM halAhalaviSENA pUrNA ca |

^{IX} tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAN mAnavAn zapAmaH |

^X EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH | hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzaM na karttavyaM |

^{XI} prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miStAM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati?

^{XII} hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAKSALatA vA kim uP-
umbaraphalAni phalituM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamiSTE tOYe
nirgamayituM na zaknOti |

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM madhyE jnjAni subOdhezca ka AstE? tasya karmmANi jnjAnamUlakam-
RdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu |

^{XIV} kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi
satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLaghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata |

^{XV} tAdRzaM jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca |

^{XVI} yatO hEtOrIrSyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyEtE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkR-
tanjca vidyatE |

^{XVII} kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM
kSAntam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaihI pariUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca
bhavati |

^{XVIII} zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE |

IV

^I yuSmAkaM madhyE samarA raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAb-
hyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE[]?

^{II} yUYaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUYaM narahatyAm IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu
kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUYaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAp-
tAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha |

^{III} yUYaM prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOgESu vya-
yArthaM ku prArthayadhvE |

^{IV} hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya
zAtravamiti yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum
abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati |

^V yUYaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyAM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt? asmadantar-
vAsI ya Atma sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti?

^{VI} tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhi-
mAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE
varaH | |

^{VII} ataEva yUYam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH
palAyiSyatE |

^{VIII} Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavartI bhaviSyati |
hE pApinaH, yUYaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM | hE dvimanOlOkAH, yUYaM svAn-
taHkaraNani zucInI kurudhvaM |

^{IX} yUYam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca
kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM |

^X prabhOH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati |

^{XI} hE bhrAtaraH, yUYaM parasparaM mA dUSayata | yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati
bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti |
tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu
vicArayitA bhavasi |

^{XII} advitIyO vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa EvAstE yO rakSituM nAzayitunjca
pArayati | kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karOSi?

^{XIII} adya zvO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vAnijyaM
kariSyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUYam idAnIM zRNuta |

^{XIV} zvaH kiM ghaTiSyatE tad yUYaM na jAnItha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEt kIdRk tatttu
bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhavEd dRzyaM lupyatE ca tataH paraM |

^{XV} tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathaniyaM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmas-
tarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti |

^{XVI} kintvidAnIM yUYaM garvvavAkyaiH zLaghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM
zLaghanaM kutsitamEva |

^{XVII} atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karOti tasya pApAM jAyatE |

V

^I hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatkEzahEtOH krandy-atAM vilapyatAnjca |

^{II} yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrnAM kITabhuktAH sucElakAH |

^{III} kanakaM rajatanjcaApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati | ittham antimaghasrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM |

^{IV} pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvaH sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya karNakuharaM praviStah |

^V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhOgaM kAmukatAnjcaAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca |

^{VI} aparanjca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya danPAjnja hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavan |

^{VII} hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM | pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRStijalaM na prApnOti tAvad dhairyam Alambate |

^{VIII} yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat |

^{IX} hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad danPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpE tiSthati |

^X hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta |

^{XI} pazyata dhairyayazILA asmAbhi rdhanya ucyante | AyUbO dhairyam yuSmAbhirazavi prabhOH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti |

^{XII} hE bhrAtaraH vizESata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRhItva yuSmAbhiH kO'pi zapaThO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA danPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtivAkyaM yathESTaM bhavatu |

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOtu | kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu |

^{XIV} yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samitEH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmna taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvvantu |

^{XV} tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanaya sa rOGI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApay-iSyati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate |

^{XVI} yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOgyaprAptyarthanjcaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziStA bhavati |

^{XVII} ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOGI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavan tEna dEzE sArddhavadatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva |

^{XVIII} pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni prArOhayat |

^{XIX} hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati

^{XX} tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNat parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu |

1 pitarasya patraM

^I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH
^{II} piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyAjnjAgrahaNaya
zONitaprOkSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH pitaraH patraM
likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|
^{III} asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR-
pAtO mRtagaNamadyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO
^{IV} 'kSayaniSkalagkAmAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sam-
pattiH svargE 'smAkaM kRtE sanjcita tIsthati,
^V yUyanjcEzvarasya zaktitaH zESakAlE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadh-
hvE|
^{VI} tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandEna praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayO-
janahEtOH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE|
^{VII} yatO vahnina yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyam
yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE
prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yOgyata prAptavyA|
^{VIII} yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhvE sAmprataM taM na pazyantO'pi
tasmin vizvasantO 'nirvvacanIyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphulla bhavatha,
^{IX} svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE ca|
^X yuSmAsu yO 'nugrahO varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyam kathitavantastE
bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnvESaNam anusandhAnanjca kRtavantaH|
^{XI} vizESatastESAmantarvvasI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTE varttiSyamANani
duHkani tadanugAmiprabhAvanjca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO va
samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|
^{XII} tastatai rviSayaistE yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyEtat tESAM nikaTE
prAkAzayata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso NirIkSitum abhilaSanti
tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe
susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta|
^{XIII} ataEva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santO yIzukhrISTasya
prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAZAM ku-
ruta|
^{XIV} aparaM pUrvvyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na
kurvvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitrO 'sti
^{XV} yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitra bhavata|
^{XVI} yatO likhitam AstE, yUyaM pavitrAstiSthata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|
^{XVII} aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM
karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapravAsasya kaIO yuSmAbhi rbhItya
yApyatAM|
^{XVIII} yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNiyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na
prApya
^{XIX} niSkalagkanirmmalameSazAvakasyEva khrISTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirEna muk-
tiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|
^{XX} sa jagatO bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadinESu yuS-
madarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat|
^{XXI} yatastEnaiva mRtagaNAt tasyOtthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizva-
sitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAZa cAstE|
^{XXII} yUyam AtmanA satyamatasAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRprEmne
pAvitamanasO bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAPhAM prEma kuruta|
^{XXIII} yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNiyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNiyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvana-
dAyakEna nityasthAyina vAkyEna punarjanma gRhItavantaH|
^{XXIV} sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat| tRNani parizuSyati puSpANI
nipatanti ca|
^{XXV} kintu vAkyAM parEzasyAnantakAlaM vitiSthatE| tadEva ca vAkyAM susaMvAdEna
yuSmAkam antikE prakAzitaM|

II

^I sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca
dUrIkRtya

^{II} yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

^{III} yataH prabhu rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUYaM prAptavantaH |

^{IV} aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvat-prastarasEva tasya prabhOH sannidhim Agata

^V yUYamapi jIvatprastara iva niCiyamAna AtmikamandiraM khrISTEna yIzuna cEzvaratOSakANAM AtmikabaInAM dAnArthaM pavitrO yAjakavargO bhavatha |

^{VI} yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANA EkO 'sti slyOni sthApitO mayA | mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yO janO vizvasEt tasmIn sa lajjAM na gamiSyati |

^{VII} vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRTE nicEtRbhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANAh kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAh skhalanakArakazca zailO jAtaH |

^{VIII} tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanE ca niyuktAH santi |

^{IX} kintu yUYaM yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAz CaryadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakiyO yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikartavyAH prajAzca jAtaH |

^X pUrvvaM yUYaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya praja AdhvE | pUrvvam ananukampita bhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita AdhvE |

^{XI} hE priyatamaH, yUYaM pravAsinO vidEzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zAririkasukhAbhilASEbhyO nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinayE |

^{XII} dEvapUjakANAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriOkAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE svacakSurgO-carIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryuH |

^{XIII} tatO hEtO ryUYaM prabhOranurOdhat mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya yataH sa zRSTaH,

^{XIV} dEzAdhyakSANanjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM danPadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazamsArthanjca tEna prEritAH |

^{XV} itthaM nirbbOdhamAnuSANAM ajnjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi nrirutarIkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM |

^{XVI} yUYaM svAdhIna ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAya vESasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsa iva |

^{XVII} sarvvAN samAdriyadhvam bhrAtRvargE prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlam sammanyadhvam |

^{XVIII} hE dAsAH yUYaM sampUrNadarEna prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnanjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi |

^{XIX} yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat kIzasahanaM tadEva priyaM |

^{XX} pApam kRtvA yuSmAkam capETAgHAtasahanEna ka prazamsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkam yad duHkhasahanaM tadEvEzvarasya priyaM |

^{XXI} tadarthamEva yUYam AhUtA yataH khrISTO 'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkham bhuktvA yUYaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajEta tadarthaM dRSTAntamEkaM darzitivAn |

^{XXII} sa kimapi pApam na kRtavAN yuSmAkam tasya vadanE kApi chalasya katha nAsIt |

^{XXIII} ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAN duHkham sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAN kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn |

^{XXIV} vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIrE-NAsmAkam pApANI kruza UphavAN tasya prahArai ryUYaM svastha bhavata |

^{XXV} yataH pUrvvaM yUYaM bhramaNakArimESA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

III

^I hE yOSitaH, yUYamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kEcid vAkyE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi

^{II} tE vinAvAkyam yOSitAm AcArENArthatastESAM pratyakSEna yuSmAkam sabhayasatItvAcArENAKraSTuM zakSyantE |

^{III} aparaM kEzaracanaya svarNAlagAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnEna va yuSmAkam vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

^{IV} kintvIzvarasya sAkSad bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratna yuktO gupta AntarikamAnava Eva |

^V yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastrIya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImEva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazya bhavan |

^{VI} tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazya satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUYanjca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulataya ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya AdhvE |

^{VII} hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyatE|

^{VIII} vizESatO yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhita bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata|

^{IX} aniStasya parizOdhEnAniStam nindAya vA parizOdhEna nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUta iti jAnItha|

^X aparanjca, jIvanE prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSavAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt|

^{XI} sa tyajEd duStatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu|

^{XII} IOcanE paramEzasyOnmIlitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA| krOdhAsyanjca parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE|

^{XIII} aparAm yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyatE?

^{XIV} yadi ca dharmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha| tESAM Azagkaya yUyaM na bibhIta na vigta vA|

^{XV} manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaram dAtuM sadA susajja bhavata|

^{XVI} yE ca khrISTadharmmE yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAri-NAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdEna yat lajjita bhavEyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu|

^{XVII} IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH kIEzaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH kIEza-sahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH|

^{XVIII} yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khrISTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApANAM danPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mArithaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvitO 'bhavat|

^{XX} tatsambandhE ca sa yAtRAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAKyaM ghOSitavAn|

^{XX} purA nOhasya samayE yAvat pOtO niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata tadA tE'nAjnjAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOTOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH|

^{XXI} tannidarzananjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAya yastyAgah sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnA saiva) yIzukurISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

^{XXII} yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyatE svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUta abhavan|

IV

^I asmAkaM vinimayEna khrISTaH zarIrasambandhE danPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO danPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

^{II} itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziStAM samayaM punarmAna-vAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata|

^{III} AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraggarasamattatAghRNArhadEvap-UjAcaraNanjcAkAri tEna bAhulyaM|

^{IV} yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAz-caryyaM vijnjAya tE yuSmAn nindanti|

^V kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti tasmai tairuttaram dAyiSyatE|

^{VI} yatO hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat manAvOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOd-dEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAz-itO'bhavat|

^{VII} sarvvesAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata|

^{VIII} vizESataH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyatE|

^{IX} kAtarOkTiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta|

^X yEna yO varO labdhastEnaiva sa param upakarOtr, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvIdhnaprasAdasyOttama bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata|

^{XI} yO vAkyAM kathyati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathyatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarOtu| sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna|

^{XII} hE priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttatE tam asambhavaGhATitaM matvA nAz CaryyaM jAnIta,

^{XIII} kintu khrISTEna kIEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApa-prakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphulla bhaviSyatha|

^{XIV} yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtunA yuSmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yatO gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtma yuSmAsvadhitiSThati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazaMsyatE|

^{XV} kintu yuSmAkaM kO'pi hantA vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva danPaM na bhugktAM|

^{XVI} yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva danPaM bhugktE tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu|

^{XVII} yatO vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhINAM zESadazA kA bhaviSyati?

^{XVIII} dhArmmikEnApi cEt traNAm atikRcchrENa gamyatE| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE|

^{XIX} ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjatE tE sadAcArENa svAtmAnO vizvAsyasyaS-TurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

V

^I khrISTasya kIEzAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi|

^{II} yuSmAkaM madhyavartti ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvic-chukamanasA|

^{III} aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRNdasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata|

^{IV} tEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthitE yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhvE|

^V hE yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazya bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vaz-IbhUya namratAbharaNEna bhUSita bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH|

^{VI} atO yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrIbhUya tiSThata tEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

^{VII} yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati|

^{VIII} yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdi yah zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayatE,

^{IX} atO vizvAsE susthirAstiSThantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jaganniva-sibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH kIEza varttanta iti jAnIta|

^X kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khrISTEna yIzunA svakIyanantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalan nizcalAMzca karOtu|

^{XI} tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

^{XII} yah silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMk-SEpENa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyanjca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn|

^{XIII} yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucita yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati|

^{XIV} yUyaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|

2 pitarasya patraM

^IyE janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasambalitiv-
vAsadhanasya samAnAMzitivAM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prEritazca
zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati|

^{II} IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyO
rbAhulyaM varttatAM|

^{III} jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasad-
guNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvarIyazaktirasmabhyAM
dattavatI|

^{IV} tatsarvvENa cAsmabhyAM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA datta yAbhi
ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUIAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvarIyasv-
abhAvasyAMzinO bhavitUM zaknutha|

^V tatO hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE
jnjAnaM

^{VI} jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim

^{VII} Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca prEma yugkta|

^{VIII} EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE[] varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya
tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti|

^{IX} kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE sO 'ndhO mudritalOcanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM
mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca|

^X tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayO rdRPhakaraNE bahu yatad-
hvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha|

^{XI} yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya
pravEzEna yUyaM sukaleNa yOjayiSyadhvE|

^{XII} yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAnE satyamate susthira bhavatha ca
tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyami|

^{XIII} yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tiSthAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayitUM vihitaM
manyE|

^{XIV} yatO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd
dUSyamEtat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|

^{XV} mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin
sarvvatha yatiSyE|

^{XVI} yatO 'smAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn
jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAMeti nahi kintu tasya mahim-
naH pratyakSasAkSiNO bhUtva bhASitavantaH|

^{XVII} yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazamsAnjca prAptavAn vizesatO mahimayuk-
tatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yatha, ESa mama priyaputra
Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH|

^{XVIII} svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tEna sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhi-
razrAvi|

^{XIX} aparam asmatsamIpe dRPhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyatE yUyanjca yadi
dinArambhaM yuSmannmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramaye
sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha|

^{XX} zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyaM manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabOdhakaM nahi,
Etat yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM|

^{XXI} yatO bhaviSyadvAkyaM purA mAnuSANAm icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya
pavitalOkAH pavitrenAtmanA paravrttitAH santO vAkyaM abhASanta|

II

^I aparaM pUrvvakAIE yatha lOkAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSthan
tathA yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, tE svESAM krEtAraM
prabhum anaggIkRtya satvaraM vinAzAM svESu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM
guptaM yuSmannmadhyam AnESyanti|

^{II} tatO 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gatESu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya ninda
sambhaviSyati|

^{III} aparanjca tE lObhAt kApaTyavAkyaI ryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyantE kintu tESAM
purAtanadanPAjnjA na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na nidrAti|

^{IV} IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRgkhalaiH pAtaIE ruddhva
vicArArthaM samarpitavAn|

^V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAram jalAplAvanE
majjayitvA saptajanaIH sahitaM dharmmapracArakAM nOhaM rakSitavAn |

^{VI} sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya
bhasmIkRtya vinAzE na danPitavAn;

^{VII} kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM IOTaM
rakSitavAn |

^{VIII} sa dhArmmikO janastESAM madhyE nivasan svIyadRSTizrOtragOcarEbhyastESAM
adharmmAcArEbhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dinE dinE taptavAn |

^{IX} prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSad uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad danPyAmAnAn
adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati,

^X vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAva-
jAnanti tAnEva (rOddhuM pArayati) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca |

^{XI} aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zrESThA divyadUtAH prabhOH sannidhau yESAM
vaiparItyaEna nindaUsucakAM vicArAM na kurvvanti tESAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd
imE na bhItAH |

^{XII} kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavO dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE
tatsadRza imE yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svakiyavinAzyataya vanaMkSyanti
svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApSyanti ca |

^{XIII} tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santo
yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSiNazca bhavanti |

^{XIV} tESAM IOcanAni paradArAkAgkSINi pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjalAni manAMsi
mOhayanti lobhE tatparamasaH santi ca |

^{XV} tE zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya
vipathE na vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan | sa biliyamO 'pyadharmmAt prApYE pAri-
tOSikE'priyaya,

^{XVI} kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yatO vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM
mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata |

^{XVII} imE nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNPavAyuna cAlitA mEghAzca tESAM kRtE
nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcitO 'sti |

^{XVIII} yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchrENOddhRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpakathA
bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakriPAbhizca mOhayanti |

^{XIX} tEbhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya svayam vinAzyatAya dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yO
yEnaiva parAjigyE sa jAtastasya gigkaraH |

^{XX} tAtuH prabhO rylzukurISTasya jnjAnE na saMsArasya malEbhya uddhRtA yE
punastESu nimajjya parAjIyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH zESadaza kutsitA bhavati |

^{XXI} tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaram na ca nirddiSTAT pavitravid-
himArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM |

^{XXII} kintu yEyaM satya dRSTAntakatha saiva tESu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH
svIyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH | luThituM karddamE tadvat kSALitazcaiva
zUkaraH | |

III

^I hE priyatamaH, yUyam yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni
trAtra prabhunA prEritAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA

^{II} yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi |

^{III} prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kaIE svEcchAcAriNO nindaka
upasthAya

^{IV} vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitRLOkAnAM ma-
hanidragamanAt paraM sarvvAni sRSTErArambhakaIE yathA tathaivAvatiSThantE |

^V pUrvvAm Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpanna jalE santiSThamAnA ca
pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti,

^{VI} tastaAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzaM gataH |

^{VII} kintvadhunA varttanAnE AkAzabhUmaNPale tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyarthaM gupte
vicAradinaM duSTAmAnavAnAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyatE |

^{VIII} hE priyatamaH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhOH
sAkSAD dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranjca dinaikavat |

^{IX} kEcid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapratijnjAyAM vilambatE
tannahi kintu kO'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvam Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyu-
rityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti |

^X kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdE na gagan-
maNPalaM IopsyatE mUlavastUni ca tApE na galiSyantE pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni
karmmANi ca dhakSyantE |

^{XI} ataH sarvvairEtaI rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSy-
atE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE

^{XII} tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAgkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdhar-
mmAcArEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rIokai rbhavitavyaM?

^{XIII} tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArENa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam
AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNPalanjca pratIkSAMahE|

^{XIV} ataEva hE priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalagkA aninditAzca bhUtvA
yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM|

^{XV} asmAkaM prabhO rdIrghasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| as-
mAkaM priyabhrAtrE paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArENa sO'pi patRE yuSmAn
prati tadEvAlikhat|

^{XVI} svakIyasarvvapatrESu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu kati-
payAni durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyantE yE ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjalAzca tE nijav-
inAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

^{XVII} tasmAd hE priyatamaH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhva sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhAr-
mmikANAM bhrAntisrOtasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|

^{XVIII} kintvasmAkaM prabhOstrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM|
tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn|

1 yOhanaH patraM

^I AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtraI rdrSTavantO yan-
jca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH |

^{II} sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dad-
mazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkAM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantaji-
vanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH |

^{III} asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApyatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzit-
vaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati | asmAkanjca sahAMzitivAM pitrA tatputrENa yIZukhrISTEna
ca sArddhaM bhavati |

^{IV} aparanjca yuSmAkAM AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni
likhAmaH |

^V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam | IzvarO jyOtis-
tasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti |

^{VI} vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na
santO 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH |

^{VII} kintu sa yathA jyOtiSi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtiSi carAmastarhi
parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIZukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn
sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati |

^{VIII} vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcayAmaH satyamatan-
jCAsmAkAM antarE na vidyatE |

^{IX} yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd as-
mAkAM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati |

^X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyan-
jCAsmAkAM antarE na vidyatE |

II

^I hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni
mayA likhyantE | yadi tu kEnApi pApAM kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkAM EkaH
sahAyO 'rthatO dhArmmiko yIZuH khrISTO vidyatE |

^{II} sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAkAM nahi kintu likhilasaM-
sArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM |

^{III} vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH |

^{IV} ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati sO 'nRtavAdI satyamatanjca
tasyAntarE na vidyatE |

^V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENa sidhyati
vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH |

^{VI} ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn
sO 'pi taDRg AcarEt |

^{VII} hE priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO
yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi | AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyaM
zrutaM sA purAtanAjnjA |

^{VIII} punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca
satyaM, yatO 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satya jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE;

^{IX} ahaM jyOtiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'dyApi tamisrE varttatE |

^X svabhrAtari yaH prIyatE sa Eva jyOtiSi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na
vidyatE |

^{XI} kintu svabhrAtaraM yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirENa ca tasya
nayanE 'ndhIkriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti |

^{XII} hE zizavaH, yUyAM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM
yuSmAn prati likhAmi |

^{XIII} hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUyAM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati
likhAmi | hE yuvAnaH yUyAM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi |
hE bAlakAH, yUyAM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

^{XIV} hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyAM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati
likhitavAn | hE yuvAnaH, yUyAM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanjca yuSmadantarE
varttatE pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

^{XV} yUyAM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca ma prIyadhvaM yaH saMsArE prIyatE
tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati |

^{XVI} yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEn-driyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRtO na jAyatE kintu saMsA-radEva|

^{XVII} saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti sO 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSthati|

^{XVIII} hE bAlakAH, zESakALO'yaM, aparaM khrISTARiNOpasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ry-athA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTARaya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zESakALO'stIti vayaM jAnImaH|

^{XX} tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhaviSyan tarhyasmatsagge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadIya na santyEtasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt|

^{XX} yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastE na sarvvANi jAnItha|

^{XXI} yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANad ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimpayanRtavAkyaM nOtpadyatE tatKArANadEva|

^{XXII} yIzurbhiSiktastrAtEti yO nAggIkarOti taM vinA ko 'parO 'nRtavAdI bhavEt? sa Eva khrISTARi ryaH pitaraM putranjca nAggIkarOti|

^{XXIII} yaH kazcit putraM nAggIkarOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramag-gIkarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati|

^{XXIV} AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSthatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSthati, tarhi yUyamapi putrE pitari ca sthAsyatha|

^{XXV} sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM|

^{XXVI} yE jaNa yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaHAM idaM likhitavAn|

^{XXVII} aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSthati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha|

^{XXVIII} ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiSthata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tada vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAkSanna trapiSyAmahE|

^{XXIX} sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

III

^I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtE na pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti|

^{II} hE priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahE pazcAt kiM bhaviSyA-mastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gatE vayaM tasya sadRza bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE|

^{III} tasmin ESA pratyAza yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karOti yatha sa pavitro 'sti|

^{IV} yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM|

^V aparaM sO 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApanjca tasmin na vidyatE|

^{VI} yaH kazcit tasmin tiSthati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn|

^{VII} hE priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharm-mAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhArmmiko 'sti|

^{VIII} yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcARi zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lOpArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata|

^{IX} yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSthati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH|

^X ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyatE sO 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi|

^{XI} yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH paras-paraM prEma karttavyaM|

^{XII} pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhav-itavyaM| sa kasmAt kArANat taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmANi dharmmANyAsan iti kArANat|

^{XIII} hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM|

^{XIV} vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yO na prIyatE sa mRtyau tiSThati|

^{XV} yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dvESTi saM naraghAti kinjAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUYaM jAnItha|

^{XVI} asmAkaM kRtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vayaM prEmnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRtE 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH|

^{XVII} saMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhrAtaram dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThatE?

^{XVIII} hE mama priyabAlakah, vAkyEna jihvaya vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavyaM kintu kAryyENa satyataya caiva|

^{XIX} EtEna vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAKsAt svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayitum zakSyAmazca|

^{XX} yatO 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca|

^{XXI} hE priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAKsAt pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH|

^{XXII} yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yatO vayaM tasyAjnjAH pAlayamastasya sAKsAt tuSTijanakam AcARA m kurmmazca|

^{XXIII} aparaM tasyEyamAjnJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukurISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArENa ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH|

^{XXIV} yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

IV

^I hE priyatamaH, yUYaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAta na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yatO bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH|

^{II} IzvarIyO ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNaEna paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyatE sa IzvarIyaH|

^{III} kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAgglkriyatE sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khrISTArErAtma, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varrtatE|

^{IV} hE bAlakah, yUYam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakAri mahAn|

^V tE saMsArAt jAtAstatO hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArazca tESAM vAkyAni gRhIAti|

^{VI} vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anEna vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnanjca paricinumah|

^{VII} hE priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prEma karavAma, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyatE, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vEtti ca|

^{VIII} yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH|

^{IX} asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yat svaputrENAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM prESitavAn|

^X vayaM yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirtArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzceTyatra prEma santiSThatE|

^{XI} hE priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzAm prEma kRtAm tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM|

^{XII} IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyatE tarhlzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmAsu sEtyatE|

^{XIII} asmabhyaM tEna svakIyatmanOM'zo datta ityanEna vayaM yat tasmin tiSThamaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

^{XIV} pitA jagatrAtARA m putraM prESitavAn Etad vayaM dRSTvA pramANayAmaH|

^{XV} yIzurlzvarasya putra Etad yEnAgglkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati|

^{XVI} asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varrtatE tad vayaM jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmnI yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmiMzceZvarastiSThati|

^{XVII} sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRzA bhavAma EtasmAd vicAradinE 'smAbhi rya pratibha labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEmnaH siddhiH|

^{XVIII} prEmni bhIti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhItiM nirAkarOti yatO bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH prEmni siddhO na jAtaH |

^{XIX} asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE |

^{XX} IzvarE 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdi | sa yaM drSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na drSTavAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyAt?

^{XXI} ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svIyabhrAtaryapi prIyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA |

V

^I yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE |

^{II} vayam Izvarasya santANESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca |

^{III} yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAZca kaThOrA na bhavanti |

^{IV} yatO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkaM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkaM saMsAracijayayaH |

^V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vina kO'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

^{VI} sO'bhiSiktastrAta yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvaLaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAKSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH |

^{VII} yatO hEtOH svargE pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAKSiNaH santi, traya imE caiko bhavanti |

^{VIII} tathA pRthivyAm AtmA tOyaM rudhiranjca trINyEtAni sAKSyAM dadAti tESAM trayANAM EkatvaM bhavati ca |

^{IX} mAnavAnAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarENa dattaM sAKSyamidaM |

^X Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAKSyAM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti |

^{XI} tacca sAKSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE |

^{XII} yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati |

^{XIII} Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca |

^{XIV} tasyAntike 'smAkaM ya pratibha bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO 'smAkaM vAKyaM zRNOti |

^{XV} sa cAsmAkaM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOtiIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcita varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImaH |

^{XVI} kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApAm kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApAm yEna nAKAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApam AstE tadadhi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi |

^{XVII} sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApAm kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi |

^{XVIII} ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XIX} vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM gatO 'stIti jAnImaH |

^{XX} aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayanjca yayA tasya satyamayasya jnjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIm dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiStHAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO 'nantajIvanavarUpazcAsti |

^{XXI} hE priyabAlakAH, yUyam dEvamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata | AmEn |

2 yOhanaH patraM

^I hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putraMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi |

^{II} satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajn-
jAnAM sarvvESAmEva | yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAs-
mAsu sthAsyati |

^{III} piturIzvarAt tatpituH putraT prabhO ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA
zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu |

^{IV} vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArENa tava kEcid AtmajAH satya-
matam AcarantyEtasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn |

^V sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcid AjnjAM na likhannaham AditO labdhAm
AjnjAM likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM |

^{VI} aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma | AditO yuSmAbhi
ryA zrutA sEyam AjnjA sa ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA |

^{VII} yatO bahavaH pravanjcakA jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata
Etat nAggIkurvanti sa Eva pravanjcakAH khrISTArizcAsti |

^{VIII} asmAkaM zramO yat paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmAbhi
rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH |

^{IX} yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAYAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na
dhArayati khrISTasya zijnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati |

^X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAMEnAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH
svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM |

^{XI} yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathyati sa tasya
duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati |

^{XII} yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM
nEcchAmi, yatO 'smAkam AnandO yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamI-
pamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAzA mamAstE |

^{XIII} tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginya bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti | AmEn |

3 yOhanaH patraM

^I prAcInO 'haM satyamataD yasmin prIyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

^{II} hE priya, tavaAtMa yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubaM svAsthyanja bhUyAt|

^{III} bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyaArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamataM AcarasYEtasya sAkSyE dattE mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

^{IV} mama santAnAH satyamataM AcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tato mahattarO nAsti|

^V hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESataStAn vidEzinO bhr[]tRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM|

^{VI} tE ca samitEH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramaNaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE|

^{VII} yataStE tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH|

^{VIII} tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRza lOkasmAbhiranugrahItavyAH|

^{IX} samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na gRhIAti|

^X atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tadA tEna yadyat kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smAryasiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRptiM na gatva svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti yE cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkarOti|

^{XI} hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn|

^{XII} dImItriyasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizESataH satyamataM EnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyam dadmaH, asmAkanjca sAkSyam satyamEvEti yUyaM jAnItha|

^{XIII} tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu masIlEkhanIbhyaM lEkhituM nEchAmi|

^{XIV} acirENa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAsiSyAvahE|

^{XV} tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti tvamapyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH patraM

^I yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtEnEzvarENa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTEna rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati|

^{II} kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENa yuSmAsvadhitISThatu|

^{III} hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lEkhituM mama bahuy-atnE jAtE pUrvvakAIE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE|

^{IV} yasmAd EtadrUpadanPaprAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjana asmAn upasRpavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitlyO 'dhipati rYO 'smAkAM prabhU rylZukhrISTastaM nAggIkurvanti|

^V tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvaH svaprajA misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat|

^{VI} yE ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhirbandhanairabadhNAt|

^{VII} aparaM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarAni caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTaya vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpAni bhUtva sadAtanavahnina daNPAM bhunjatE|

^{VIII} tathaiVEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrAni kalagkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvanyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca|

^{IX} kintu pradhAnadivvadUtO mIkhaYelO yadA mUsasO dEhE zayatAnEna vividamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNPAM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRtVakathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM|

^X kintvimE yanna budhyantE tannindanti yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna nazyanti|

^{XI} tAn dhik, tE kAbiLO mArgE caranti pAritOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna vinazyanti ca|

^{XII} yuSmAkAM prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtva nirlajjaya yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjatE| tE vAyubhizcAlita nistOyamEghA hEman-takAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulita vRkSAH,

^{XIII} svaklyalajjAphENODvamakAH pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINI nakSatrAni ca bhavanti|

^{XIV} AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkAH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yatha, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rvESTItaH prabhuH|

^{XV} sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikAH sarvvE jAta yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAmEva kArANat| tatha tadvaiparItYEnApyadharmAcAripinAM| uktakaThOravAkyANAM sarvvESAmapi kArANat| paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyatE||

^{XVI} tE vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhav-iziSTA labhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi|

^{XVII} kintu hE priyatamaH, asmAkAM prabhO rylZukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

^{XVIII} phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmAcAriNO nindakA upasthAsyantIti|

^{XIX} EtE lOkAH svAn pRthak kurvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi|

^{XX} kintu hE priyatamaH, yUyaM svESAm atipavitravizvAsE nicIyamAnAH pavitrENat-manA prArthanAM kurvanta

^{XXI} Izvarasya prEmna svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAM prabhO rylZukhrIS-Tasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|

^{XXII} aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

^{XXIII} kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvEna kalagki-taM vastramapi RtyadhvaM|

^{XXIV} aparanjca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svIyatEjasaH sAkSat nirddOSan sthApyaitunjca samarthO

^{XXV} yO 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartTA sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimaM parAkramaH kartRtvanjEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

^I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakaM yOhanaM jnJApitavAn|

^{II} sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAKSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramaNaM dattavAn|

^{III} Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrOtArazca tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH|

^{IV} yOhan AzyAdEzasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tIsthanti

^V yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAKSI mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaN-PalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

^{VI} yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSALitavAn tasya pitur-Izvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahima parAKramaz-cAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn|

^{VII} pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM vid-dhavantaste 'pi taM vilOKiSyantE tasya kRtE pRthivIsthAH sarvvE vaMza vilapiSyanti| satyam AmEn|

^{VIII} varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyamzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca|

^{IX} yuSmAkaM bhrAta yIzukhrISTasya klEzarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO ryIzukhrISTasya sAKSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM|

^X tatra prabhO rdine AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM,

^{XI} tEnOktaM, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAzyAdEzasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prESaya|

^{XII} tatO mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSa dRSTAH|

^{XIII} tESAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhyE dIRghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRgkhalEna vESTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtirEkO janastiSThati,

^{XIV} tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE vahnizikhAsame

^{XV} caraNau vahnikuNPetApatasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyanAM ravatulyaH|

^{XVI} tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tArA vidyantE vaktrAcCa tIkSNO dvidhAraH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM|

^{XVII} taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nid-haya tEnOktaM ma bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca|

^{XVIII} aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| AmEn| mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjjiKa mama hastagataH|

^{XX} atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH paraM bhaviSyati tvaya dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM|

^{XX} mama dakSiNahastE sthita yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSastvaya dRSTastAtaparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

II

^I iphiSasthasamitE rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOti ca tEnEdam ucyatE|

^{II} tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAn sOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prEritA na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSyA mRSAbhASiNO vijnjAtavAn,

^{III} aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi|

^{IV} kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvaya vyahIyata|

^V ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cEt tvaya manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi|

^{VI} tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nikalAyatIyalOkAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIyE tAstvamapi RtIyamE|

^{VII} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasmA aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOktuM dAsyAmi|

^{VIII} aparaM smurNasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE,

^{IX} tava kriyAH kIEzo dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAJAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmappyahaM jAnAmi|

^X tvayA yO yAH kIEzaH sOPhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat kIEzo yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

^{XI} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyatE|

^{XII} aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaggaM dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE|

^{XIII} tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvIkArastvayA na kRtO mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|

^{XIV} tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsraYelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unMathaM sthApayituM bAlAk yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSavalambinastava kECit janAstatra santi|

^{XV} tathA nikalAyatIyAnAM zikSavalambinastava kECit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE|

^{XVI} atO hEtOstvam manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaggaEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi|

^{XVII} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamayatE|

^{XVIII} aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lOcanE vah-nizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE,

^{XIX} tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi|

^{XX} tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO yA ISEbalnAmika yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyatE|

^{XXI} ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavEzyAkriyAtO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati|

^{XXII} pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkIEze nikSEpsyAmi

^{XXIII} tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM man-asAnjCAnusandhAnakarI yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti|

^{XXIV} aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArtha ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavanta-tAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nArOpayisyAmi;

^{XXV} kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyatE tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata|

^{XXVI} yO janO jayati zESaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm Adhipatyam dAsyAmi;

^{XXVII} pitRtO mayA yadvat karRtvaM labdhaM tadvat sO 'pi lauhadaNPEna tAn cArayisyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti|

^{XXVIII} aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi|

^{XXIX} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

III

^I aparaM sArddsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi|

^{II} prabuddhO bhava, avaziStAm yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSat tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prApTaM |

^{III} ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutarAzCAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinja kasmin danPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi |

^{IV} tathApi yaiH svavAsAmSi na kalagkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyante tE zubhraparcchadai rmama saggE gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yataste YOgyAH |

^V yO janO jayati sa zubhraparcchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSat tasya dUtAnAM sAkSaca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

^{VI} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu |

^{VII} aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjijikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOcitE 'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH kO'pi na mOcayati sa Eva bhASatE |

^{VIII} tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApatavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAKyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca |

^{IX} pazya yihUdIyA na santo yE mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madAjnjAta AgatyA tava caraNayOH praNAMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'siti jnjAsyanti |

^X tvaM mama sahiSNutAsucakAM vAKyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivIni-vAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi |

^{XI} pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu |

^{XII} yO janO jayati tamahaM madIyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtva sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati | aparanjca tasmin madIyEzvarasya nAma madIyEzvarasya puriyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi |

^{XIII} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu |

^{XIV} aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTErAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE |

^{XV} tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvaM zItO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsiti jAnAmi |

^{XVI} tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zItO na bhUtva taptO 'pi na bhUtva tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi |

^{XVII} ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArtto durgatO daridro 'ndhO nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyatE |

^{XVIII} tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAmSi krINiHi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjjanaM mattaH krINiHiIti mama mantraNA |

^{XIX} yESvahaM priyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya |

^{XX} pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutarvA dvAraM mOcayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE |

^{XXI} aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavEzayiSyAmi |

^{XXII} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu |

IV

^I tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtva svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvaM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE |

^{II} tEnAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviStO bhUtva 'pazyam svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApatiM tatra siMhAsanE Eko jana upaviStO 'sti |

^{III} siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTEna mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM |

^{IV} tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE zubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITaI rbhUSitAni |

^V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntikE ca sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH |

^{VI} aparaM siMhAsanasyAntikE sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayO vidyatE, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyante |

^{VII} tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIyaH prANI gOvAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPIyamAnakurarOpamaH |

^{VIII} tESAM caturNAM Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESvabhyanterE ca bahucakSurvizistAH, tE divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varrtamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyAMzca prabhuh paramEzvaraH |

^{IX} itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrtite |

^X tE caturviMzatiPrAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntikE prANinatya tam anantajIvinaM prANamanti svIyagirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipy vadanti,

^{XI} hE prabhO IzvarAsmAkAM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM | tvamEvArhasi samprApTuM yat sarvvaM sasRjE tvaya | tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmamE | |

V

^I anantaraM tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiragkitam |

^{II} tatpazcAd Eko balavAn dUtO dRSTaH sa ucceiH svarENa vAcamimAM ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjArhati?

^{III} kintu svargamarttyapAtAlESu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat |

^{IV} atO yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditaVAn |

^V kintu tESAM prAcInAnAm Eko janO mAmavadat mA rODiH pazya yO yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAnjca mOcanAya pramUtavAn |

^{VI} aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya Eko mESazAvakO mayA dRSTaH sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggANi saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM prESitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH |

^{VII} sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn |

^{VIII} patrE gRhItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMzatiPrAcInAzca tasya mESazAvakasyAntikE praNipatanti tESAM Ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThati tAni pavitraOkAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni |

^{IX} aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudra mOcayituM tathA | tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chEdanaM gataH | sarvvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadEzataH | Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktEna kRItavAn |

^X asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi | kRtavAMstEna rAJatvaM kariSyAmO mahItale | |

^{XI} aparaM nirIkSamANEna mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca |

^{XII} tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jnjAnaM zaktim gauravamAdaram | prazaMsAnjArhati prAptuM chEditO mESazAvakaH | |

^{XIII} aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyAM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM | siMhasanOpaviSTazca mESavatsazca gacchatAM |

^{XIV} aparaM tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiPrAcInA api praNipaty tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman |

VI

^I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mESazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAm Eka mudra mukta tatastESAM caturNAM Ekasya prANina Agatya pazyEtivAcako mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH |

^{II} tataH param EkaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyI tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgataVAn |

^{III} aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcitiAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta |

^{IV} tatO 'ruNavarNO 'para EkO 'zvO nirgataVAn tadArOhiNi pRthivItaH zAntya-paharaNasya lOkAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtOtpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, EkO bRhatkhagGO 'pi tasma adAyi|

^V aparaM tRtlyamudrAyAM tana mOcItAyAM tRtlyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRStAH, tadArOhiNO hastE tula tiSthati

^{VI} anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyAM zruta gOdHUmAnAmEkaH sETakO mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH|

^{VII} anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta|

^{VIII} tataH pANPuravarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRStAH, tadArOhiNO nAma mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna durbhikSEna mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lOkAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi|

^{IX} anantaraM pancamamudrAyAM tEna mOcItAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhinO vEdya adhO mayAdRzyanta|

^X ta uccairidaM gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkAM raktapAtE pRthivIni-vAsibhi rvividitum tasya phala dAtunjca kati kAlaM vilambase?

^{XI} tatastESam Ekaiksmai zubhraH paricchadO 'dAyi vAgijanjCakathyata yUyamal-pakAlam arthatO yuSmAkAM yE sahAdAsa bhrAtarO yUyamiva ghAniSyantE tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata|

^{XII} anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNNavarNazzcandramAzca rak-tasagkAzO 'bhavat

^{XIII} gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uPumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtAlE nyapatan|

^{XIV} AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upad-vIpAzca sarvvE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH

^{XV} pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAlIloKAH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOkA dAsa muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan|

^{XVI} tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanOpaviSTa-janasya dRSTitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gOpAyata;

^{XVII} yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

VII

^I anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRStAH, tE pRthivyAzcatuSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryatha na vahEt tathA pRthivyAz-caturO vAyUn dhArayanti|

^{II} anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRStAH so'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUTESu pRthivIsamudrayO rhiMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat|

^{III} Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlESu mudrayAgkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM|

^{IV} tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyElah sarvvavaMzA[yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan,

^V arthatO yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni ga-davaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni,

^{VI} AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni minazivaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni,

^{VII} zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni iSakharavaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni,

^{VIII} sibUIUnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahasrAni binyAmI- navaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrAni lOkA mudrAgkitAH|

^{IX} tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadEzIyAnAM sarvvab-hASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyam mayA dRStAM, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca zubhraparchhadaparihItAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntikE tiSThanti,

^X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH| stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat|

^{XI} tataH sarvvE dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca pari-tastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntikE nyUbjIbhUyEzvaraM praNamya vadanti,

^{XII} tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEjO njjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAkAM nityAM nityAM tathAstviti|

^{XIII} tataH param tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparchadaparihitA imE kE? kutO vAgataH?

^{XIV} tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jAnAti | tEna kathitaM, imE mahAkIzamadhyAd Agatya mE[SazAvakasya rudhirENa svIyaparchadAn prakSalitavantaH zulkIrtvantazca |

^{XV} tatkAraNat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSthantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE taM sEvantE siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazca tAn adhisthAsyati |

^{XVI} tESAM kSudha pipAsa vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati,

^{XVII} yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakarI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati |

VIII

^I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitaAyAM sArddhadanPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat |

^{II} aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSthataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tEbhyaH saptatU-ryyO'dIyanta |

^{III} tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEduya upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH |

^{IV} tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat |

^V pazcat sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItva vEduya vahnina pUrayitva pRthivyAM nikSiptavan tEna rava mEghagarjjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampazcAbhavan |

^{VI} tataH param saptatUrI rdhAryantaH saptadUtastUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan |

^{VII} prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvANi dagdhani |

^{VIII} anantaraM dvitIyadUtE na tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahnina prajvalitO mahAparvataH sAgarE nikSiptastE na sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtaH

^{IX} sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzO naStah |

^X aparam tRtIyadUtE na tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalanti Eka mahati tArA gaganAt nipatya nadInAm jalaprasravaNAnAnjOparyyAvatIrNA |

^{XI} tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tE na tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakIbhUte tOyAnAM tiktatvat bahavo mAnava mRtAH |

^{XII} aparam caturthadUtE na tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzaccandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahrtaH, tE na tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhInO bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati |

^{XIII} tadA nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zruthaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaisribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAM avaziStatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati |

IX

^I tataH paraM saptamadUtE na tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA dRStah, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjikAdAyi |

^{II} tE na rasAtalakUpE mukte mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAdudgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau |

^{III} tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRzcikavat balaM tEbhyO'dAyi |

^{IV} aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna siMhityavyAH kintu yESAM bhAIESvIzvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kEvalaM tE mAnavAstai rhiMsi-tavyA idam ta AdistAH |

^V parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyAH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikE na daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtana jAyate tairapi tadRzI yAtana pradIyatE |

^{VI} tasmin samaye mAnava mRtyuM mRgasyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM palAyiSyate |

^{VII} tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE, mukhamaNPalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni,

^{VIII} kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,
^{IX} lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatA-
mazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH|
^X vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAggUlAni santi, tESu lAggUeSu kaNTakAni vidyantE,
aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaAprAptAH|
^{XI} tESAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriyabhASaya abaddOn yUnAnIyab-
hASaya ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti|
^{XII} prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAM
upasthAtavyaM|
^{XIII} tataH paraM SaSThadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvar-
NavEdyAzcatuzcUPataH kasyacid ravO mayAzrAvi|
^{XIV} sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnadE yE catvArO dUta
baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya|
^{XV} tatastaddaNpasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRtE nirUpitAstE
catvArO dUta mAnavAnAM trTiyAMzasya badhArthaM mOcitaH|
^{XVI} aparam azvArOhisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, tE viMzatikOTaya Asan|
^{XVII} mayA yE 'zvA azvArOhiNazca dRSTasta EtAdRzAH, tESAM vahnisarvUpAni
nIlaprarastaravUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAnjca siMhamUr-
ddhasadRza mUrddhAnaH, tESAM mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti|
^{XVIII} Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUma-
gandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni|
^{XIX} tESAM vAjinAM balaM mukhESu lAggUeSu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAggUlAni
sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti|
^{XX} aparam avaziSTA yE mAnava tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yathA dRSTizravaNaga-
manazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapitalaprarastarakASThamayAn vigrAhAn bhUtAMzca na
pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastANAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvartitavantaH
^{XXI} svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvartitavantaH|

X

^I anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalo dUtO mayA dRSTaH, sa pari-
hitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM
caraNau ca vahnistambhasamaU|
^{II} sa svakarENa vistIrNameEkaM kSudragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samu-
drE vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati|
^{III} sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvarENa nyanadat ninAdE kRtE sapta stanitAni svakiyAn
svanAn prAkAzayan|
^{IV} taiH sapta stanitai rvAkyE kathite 'haM tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd
vAgiyyaM mayA zrutaS sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya mA likha|
^V aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati
svadakSiNakaramutthApya
^{VI} aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatva
samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tEna
mayA dUtasamIpaM gatva kathitaM granthO 'sau dIyatAM|
^{VII} kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta
mantraNa tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzita
tathaiiva siddha bhaviSyati|
^{VIII} aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM
gatva samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM
gRhANA,
^{IX} tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatva kathitaM granthO 'sau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat
taM gRhItva gila, tavOdarE sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu
rbhaviSyati|
^X tEna mayA dUtasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat
svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH|
^{XI} tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhav-
isyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM|

XI

^I anantaraM parimANadaNPavad EkO naLO mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan
mAm avadat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdIM tatrtyasEvakAMzca mimiSva|
^{II} kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimiSva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dat-
taM, pavitraM nagaranjca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyatE|

III pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiSyatE tAvuSTralOma-
javastraparihitaU SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni
vadiSyataH |

IV tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntikE tiSThantau jitaVrkSau dIpavRkSau ca |

V yadi kECit tau hiMsiTuM cESTantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni rningatya tayOH
zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yaH kazcit tau hiMsiTuM cESTatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM |

VI tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESU yathA vRSTi rna jAyatE tathA gaganAM
rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni zONitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASat
muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadanPAiH pRthivIm Ahantunja tayOH sAmarthyamasti |

VII aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM
saha yuddhvA tau jESyati haniSyati ca |

VIII tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO 'rthatO yasyAH
pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazcEti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH
kuNapE sthAsyataH |

IX tatO nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdinO nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavO mAn-
avAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyantE, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE
sthApanaM nAnujnjAsyanti |

X pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvvantaH paras-
paraM dAnAni prESayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsinO
yAtanAM prAptAH |

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTE tau
caraNairudatiSThAtAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyan tE 'tIva trAsayuktA bhavan |

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM
sthAnam Etad ArOhatAM tatastayOH zatruSu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghEna svargam
ArUPhavantau |

XIII taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrAni
mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyEzvarasya
prazaMsAm akIrttayan |

XIV dvitIyaH santApO gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati |

XV anantaram saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairAgiyaM
kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhOstadIyAb-
hiSiktasya tArakasya ca | tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyatE | |

XVI aparam IzvarasyAntikE svakiyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuv-
inyagbhUkha bhUtveZvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamZca parEzvara | hE sarvvazaktiman svAmin
vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM | yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhItva tE mahAbalaM |

XVIII vijAtIyESU kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA | mRtAnAmapi kaIO 'sau vicArO
bhavita yadA | bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH | yE ca kSudra ma-
hAntO vA nAmatastE hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvEbhya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE |
gantavyazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH | |

XIX anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhyE
ca niyamamanjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO guru-
tarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan |

XII

I tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTaM yOSidEkAsIt sa parihitasUryyA candrazca
tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanja zirasyAsIt |

II sa garbhavati satI prasavavEdanaya vyathitArtarAvam akarOt |

III tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa lOhitavar-
Nastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggAni ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyasan |

IV sa svalAggUIEna gaganasthanakSatranAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyap-
Atayat | sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANaya
yOSitO 'ntike 'tiSThat |

V sa tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa Eva lauhamayarAjadaNPena sarvvajAtIzcAray-
iSyati, kinja tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim
uddhRtaH |

VI sa ca yOSit prAntaram palAyitA yatastatrEzvarENa nirmmita AzramE SaSThyad-
hikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM |

VII tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna
sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvam, kintu prabhavituM
nAzaknuvan

VIII yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata |

^{IX} aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAtO yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralOkam bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH|

^X tataH paraM svargE uccai rbhASaMAnO ravO 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca rA-jatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tathA tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yaTO nipAtitO 'smAkaM bhrAtRNam sO 'bhiyOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAkSat tE 'dUSyanta divAnizaM||

^{XI} mESavatsasya raktEna svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvata| prANOSvapi svakiyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE|

^{XII} tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO 'tIva kApanaH| alpO mE samayO 'styEtaccApi tEnAvagamyatE||

^{XIII} anantaraM sa nAgah pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilOkya tAM putraprasUtAM yOSitam upAdravat|

^{XIV} tataH sA yOSit yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlARddhanjca yAvat pAlyatE|

^{XV} kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat tOyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat|

^{XVI} kintu mEdinI yOSitam upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat|

^{XVII} tatO nAgO yOSitE krudhdhVA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalOkairthatO ya IzvarasyAjnjAH pAlayanti yIzOH sAkSyam dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhuM nirgatavAn|

^{XVIII} []

XIII

^I tataH paramahaM sAgariyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyantE|

^{II} mayA dRSTaH sa pazucitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananjca siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhasanaM mahAdhipatyanjcAdAyi|

^{III} mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

^{IV} yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvVE taM prANaman pazumapi prANamantO 'kathayan, kO vidyatE pazOstulyastEna kO yOddhumarhati|

^V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicativAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjcAdAyi|

^{VI} tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svargani-vAsinazca ninditum Arabhata|

^{VII} aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanasya tESAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAjcAd-hipatyamapi tasmA adAyi|

^{VIII} tatO jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustakE yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvVE taM pazuM praNAMsyanti|

^{IX} yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOTu|

^X yO janO 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaram gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyatE| atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNu-tayA vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM|

^{XI} anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata|

^{XII} sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati|

^{XIII} aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSad AkAzatO bhuvI vahnavarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANI karOti|

^{XIV} tasya pazOH sAkSad yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizESatO yaH pazuH khaggEna kSatayukto bhUtvApayajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAM pRthivInivAsina Adizati|

^{XV} aparaM tasya pazOH pratima yatha bhASatE yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yatha hanyantE tatha pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyi|

^{XVI} aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhAIE vA kalagkaM grAhayati|

^{XVII} tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vina parENa kEnApi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyEtE|

^{XVIII} atra njnAnEna prakAzitavyaM| yO buddhiviziSTaH sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTiyadhikaSaTzatanI|

XIV

^I tataH paraM nirIkSamANEna mayA mESazAvako dRSTaH sa siyOnaparvvatasyaOparyyatiSThat, aparaM yESAM bhAIESu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAczatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan|

^{II} anantaram bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva EkO ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH|

^{III} siMhasanasyAntikE prANicatuSTayasya prACInavargasya cAntikE 'pi tE navInamEkaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vina nAparENa kEnApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyatE|

^{IV} imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yatastE 'maithuna mESazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yatastE manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalanIvEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikrItAH|

^V tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yatastE nirddOSA IzvarasiMhasanasyAntikE tiSThanti|

^{VI} anantaram AkAzamadyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sO 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH|

^{VII} sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatatadIyavicArasya danPa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAnAnjca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

^{VIII} tatpazcAd dvitIya EkO dUtA upasthAyAvadat patitA sa mahAbAabil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat|

^{IX} tatpazcAd tRtIyO dUtA upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca praNamati svabhAIE svakarE vA kalagkaM gRhlAti ca

^X sO 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAKSad vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyatE ca|

^{XI} tESAM yAtanAya dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjca pUjayanti tasya nAmnO 'gkaM vA gRhlanti tE divAnizaM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

^{XII} yE mAnava IzvarasyAjnjA yIzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM|

^{XIII} aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamaNa EkO ravO mayAzrAvi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRta dhanya itI; Atma bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmANi ca tAn anugacchanti|

^{XIV} tadanantaraM nirIkSamANEna mayA zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPhO janO mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM karE ca tikSNam dAtraM tiSThati|

^{XV} tataH param anya EkO dUtO mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarENa taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyANI paripakkANI|

^{XVI} tatastEna mEghArUPhEna pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM|

^{XVII} anantaram apara EkO dUtAH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tikSNam dAtraM dhArayati|

^{XVIII} aparam anya EkO dUtO vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvarENa taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya svaM tikSNam dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSagucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatatatphalANI pariNatANI|

^{XIX} tataH sa dUtAH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalANI cEzvarasya krOdhasvarUpasya mahAkunPasya madhyaM nirakSipat|

^{XX} tatkuNPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krOzatataparyyantam azvAnAM khallInAn yAvad vyApnOt|

XV

^I tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNPairIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNPAN dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH|

^{II} vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA yE ca pazOstatpratrimAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantastE tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIRe tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

^{III} IzvaradAsasya mUsasO gItaM mESazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyantO vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara| tvadIyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAJan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE|

^{IV} hE prabhO nAmadhEyAttE kO na bhItiM gamiSyati| kO vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazamsAM na kariSyati| kEValastvaM pavitrO 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEv-AbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila||

^V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM|

^{VI} yE ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNPAN dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalai rvESTitAnyAsan|

^{VII} aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyaH saptadUtEbhyaH saptasucarNakaMsAn adadAt|

^{VIII} anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmEna paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNPANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kEnApi pravES-TuM nAzakyata|

XVI

^I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANA ESa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tEbhyaH saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya krOdhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata|

^{II} tataH prathamO dUtO gatvA svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIrESu vyathA-janakA duSTavraNA abhavan|

^{III} tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tEna sa kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE sthitAzca sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gatAH|

^{IV} aparaM tRtIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalapras-ravaNESu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta|

^V varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH|

^{VI} bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstat-pAnaM tESu yujyatE||

^{VII} anantaraM vEdItO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyaM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjnjAst-vadIyakAH||

^{VIII} anantaraM caturthO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi|

^{IX} tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM daNPANAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyEz-varasya nAmAnindan tatprazamsArthanjca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan|

^X tataH paraM panjamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pa-zOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata|

^{XI} svakiyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan|

^{XII} tataH paraM SaSThO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryazuSyAn|

^{XIII} anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTastE maNPukAkArAH|

^{XIV} ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrTE kRtsrajagato rAjnJAH saMgrahItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti|

^{XV} aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggRhItAH|

^{XVI} pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca magnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajJA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH|

^{XVII} tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi|

^{XVIII} tadanantaraM taPitO ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kaIE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat|

^{XIX} tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbabil cEzvarEna svakiyapracanPakOpamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA|

^{XX} dvIpAzca palAyita girayazcAntahitAH|

^{XXI} gaganamaNPalacca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvR-STirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEh klEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klEzo 'tIva mahAn|

XVII

^I tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka AgatyA mM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinya narapatayo yaya vEzyaya sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

^{II} yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO mattA abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAyA mahAvEzyAyA daNPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi|

^{III} taTO 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUteNa prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEkA mayA dRSTA|

^{IV} sA nArI kRSNalOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNanaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghRNArhadravayaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyatE|

^V tasyA bhAlE nigUPhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavEzyAnAM ghRNYakriyANAnjca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE|

^{VI} mama dRSTigOcarastha sA nArI pavitralOkAnAM rudhirENa yIzOH sAkSiNAM rudhirENa ca mattAsit tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnJanaM jAtaM|

^{VII} tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnJanaM jAyate? asya yOSitastadvahanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhahAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi|

^{VIII} tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsit nEdAnIM varttatE kintu rasAtalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| taTO yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyantE|

^{IX} atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi|

^X tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varrtamAnaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOPasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|

^{XI} yaH pazurAsit kintvidAnIM na varttatE sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm EkO 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca|

^{XII} tvayA dRSTAni dazazRggANYapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti|

^{XIII} ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca|

^{XIV} tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya saggino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca|

^{XV} aparam sa mAm avadat sa vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi|

^{XVI} tvayA dRSTAni daza zRggAni pazuzcEmE tAM vEzyAm RtIyisyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahnina TAM dAhayisyanti ca|

^{XVII} yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAm mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazavE svESAM rAjyaM dAtunja tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttitAni|

^{XVIII} aparaM tvayA dRSTa yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivya rAjnjAm upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

XVIII

^I tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara Eko dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivI dIptA|

^{II} sa balavatA svarENA vAcamimAm aghOSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAM azucInAM ghRNYAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjarazcAbhavat|

^{III} yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivya rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivya vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH|

^{IV} tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzinO na bhavata tasyA danPaizca danPayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nirgacchata|

^V yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcEzvarENa saMsmRtAH|

^{VI} parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata|

^{VII} tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOgaH kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjivad upaviSTahaM nAnAthA na ca zOkavit|

^{VIII} tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaiH, sA samAplOSyatE nArI dhyakSyatE vahniNA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH,

^{IX} vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastadAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH|

^X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhItE rdUrE sthitvEdamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvitE puri, Ekasmin AgatA danPE vicArAjnjA tvadIyaka|

^{XI} mEdinya vaNijazca tasyAH kRtE rudanti zOcanti ca yatatESAM paNyadravyANi kEnApi na krIyantE|

^{XII} phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNaLOhitavAsAMsi paT-TavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantaEna mahArghakAS-THEna pittalalauhAbhyAm marmmaraprarastarENa va nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI

^{XIII} tvagELA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharasO drAKSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhUmO gAvO mESA azvA rathA dAsEya manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANi kEnApi na krIyantE|

^{XIV} tava manO'bhilASasya phalanAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEzO na puna rlapsyatE tvayA|

^{XV} tadvikrEtArO yE vaNijastayA dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUrE tiSThanatO rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti

^{XVI} hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNaLOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizcAcchAdita svarNamaNimuktaAbhiralagkRta cASiH,

^{XVII} kintvEkasmin danPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM pOtanAM karNadhArAH samUjhalOkA nAvikAH samudravavyavasAyinazca sarvvE

^{XVIII} dUrE tiSThantastasyA dHasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvarENa vadanti tasya mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

^{XIX} aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA tE rudantaH zOcantazcOccaiHsvarENEdaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sanjcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtanAyakaiH, EkasminEva danPE sA sampUrNOcchinnatAM gata|

^{XX} hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitrAH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRtE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| danPaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|

^{XXI} anantaram Eko balavAn dUtO bRhatpESaNiprataratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItva samudrE nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyatE tatastasya uddEzaH puna rna lapsyatE|

^{XXII} vallakivAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdo va vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH kO 'pi puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| pESa-NiprataradhvAnAH puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi|

^{XXIII} dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyatE tvayi | na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyatE tvayi | yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA yE vaNijastEbhavan tava | yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mOhitAstava mAyaya |

^{XXIV} bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hata bhuvi | sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntarE | |

XIX

^I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam asmadIyO ya IzvaraH | tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH |

^{II} vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyya bhavanti ca | yA svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM | tAM sa daNPitavAn vEzyAM tasyAzca karatastathA | zONi-tasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn | |

^{III} punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityamEva ca | tasya dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyati | |

^{IV} tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatyasiMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM | |

^V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO nirgatO, yathA, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH | yUYaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM | |

^{VI} tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca zabda iva gRrutarastan-itAnAnjca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH | sa paramEzvarO 'smAkaM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH |

^{VII} kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcaOllAsitA vayaM | yanmESazAvakasyaiva vivahasamayO 'bhavat | vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai ya kanya sA susajjitA |

^{VIII} paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucElakaH |

^{IX} sa sucElakaH pavitralOkAnAM puNyAni | tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritAstE dhanya itI | punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni |

^X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayOrantikE nipatyataM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzOH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvaya ca sahadAsO 'haM | IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd yIzOH sAkSyam bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM |

^{XI} anantaraM mayA muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvO 'pi dRSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karOti |

^{XII} tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vina nAparaH kO 'pi tannAma jAnAti |

^{XIII} sa rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyatE ca |

^{XIV} aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastRAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti |

^{XV} tasya vaktrAd EkastIkSaNaH khaggO nirgacchati tEna khaggEna sarvvajAtIyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPEna tAN cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracANpakOparasOtpAdakadrAkSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi |

^{XVI} aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAJA prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma nikhitamasti |

^{XVII} anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyA uPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata |

^{XVIII} Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnjAM kravyAni sEnApatInAM kravyAni vi-rANAM kravyANYazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvvESAmEva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni |

^{XIX} tataH paraM tEnAzvArUPhajanEna tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuh pRthivyA rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM |

^{XX} tataH sa pazu rdhRtO yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntikE citrakarmmAni kurvvan tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH | tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahradE jIvantau nikSIptau |

^{XXI} avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUPhasya vaktranirgatakhaggEna hataH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvvE tRptiM gatAH |

XX

^I tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjikA mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH|

^{II} aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vRddhaH sarpO 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavan|

^{III} aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstE na puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mOcanE na bhavitavyaM|

^{IV} anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicArab-hArO 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzOH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANacca yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM pazOstadiyapratimAya vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhALE karE vA kalagko 'pi na dhRtastESAM AtmAnO 'pi mayA dRSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTE na sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|

^V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan|

^{VI} ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAya utthitEraMzi sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| tESu dvitlyamRtyOH kO 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tE na saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca|

^{VII} varSahasrE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE|

^{VIII} tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn vizESatO jUjAkhyAn mAjU-jAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakan janAn bhramayitva yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati|

^{IX} tatastE mE[dinyAH prastEnAgatyA pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagar-Injca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarENA nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitva tAN khAditavAn|

^X tESAM bhramayitA ca zayatAnO vahni Gandhakayo rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE diva-nizAM yAtanAM bhOkSyantE|

^{XI} tataH zuklam EkAm mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSTO 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmaNPalE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM|

^{XII} aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvvE mRtA mayA dRSTAH, tE siMhAsanasyAntikE 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam EkAm pustakamapi vi-stIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAM Ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

^{XIII} tadAnIM samudRE na svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipataH, tESANjcaikakasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

^{XIV} aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitlyO mRtyuH|

^{XV} yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustakE likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihradE nyakSipyata|

XXI

^I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navIna pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM prathamA pRthivi ca lOpaM gatE samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyatE|

^{II} aparaM svargAd avarOhanTI pavitra nagarI, arthatO navIna yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSita kanyEva susajjitAsIt|

^{III} anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddham vatsyati tE ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAM IzvarO bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

^{IV} tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNI sarvvANIZvarENA pramArkSyantE mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApaklEza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini|

^V aparaM siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanIkarOmi| punar-avadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi|

^{VI} pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravanasya tOyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi|

^{VII} yO jayati sa sarvvESAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|

^{VIII} kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghrNyAnAM narahantRNaM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakanAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAM anRtavAdinAnjCAMzO vahni Gandhakajval-itahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitlyO mRtyuH|

^{IX} anantaraM zESasaptadaNPaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAmEka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mESazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi |

^X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEzvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn |

^{XI} sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM |

^{XII} tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurAni santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyantE tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni |

^{XIII} pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurAni uttaradizi trINi gOpurAni dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurAni pazcImadizi ca trINi gOpurAni santi |

^{XIV} nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESazAvakasya dvAdazaprERitAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni |

^{XV} anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadaNPa AsIt |

^{XVI} nagaryyA AkRtitzaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthE samE | tataH paraM sa tEga parimANadaNPena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni |

^{XVII} aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthatO dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

^{XVIII} tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyEEna zuddhasuvarNEna nirmmitA |

^{XIX} nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | tESAM prathamaM bhittimUlAM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tRtIyaM tAmra-ramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya,

^{XX} panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gOmEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, EkAdazam SErOjasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNEzcAsti |

^{XXI} dvAdazagOpurAni dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOpuram Ekaikaya muktaY kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNEna nirmmitaM |

^{XXII} tasya antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mESazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM |

^{XXIII} tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati mESazAvakazca tasyA jyOtirasti |

^{XXIV} paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA AIOke gamanAgamanE kurvvanti pRthivya RAjAnazca svakiyaM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti |

^{XXV} tasya dvArAni diva kaApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati |

^{XXVI} sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE |

^{XXVII} parantvapavitraM gHRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustake yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti |

XXII

^I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati |

^{II} nagaryyA mArgamadhyE tasya nadyAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, EkaikO vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrAni cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni |

^{III} aparaM kimapi zApagрастаM puna rna bhaviSyati tasya madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE |

^{IV} tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhALESu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati |

^V tadAnIM rAtRiH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dIpayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyantE |

^{VI} anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn |

^{VII} pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH |

^{VIII} yOhanaham EtAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzCAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya prANamArthaM taccaraNayOrantike 'pataM |

^{IX} tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM| tvam Izvaram praNama|

^X sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayO nikaTavartti|

^{XI} adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu|

^{XII} pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM mad-dAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|

^{XIII} ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca|

^{XIV} amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapravEzArthanjca yE tasyAjn-jAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyAH|

^{XV} kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantR[]bhi rdEvArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM|

^{XVI} maNPaliSu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzuraHaM svadUtaM prESi-tavAn, ahamEva dAyUdO mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH|

^{XVII} AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSarttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu|

^{XVIII} yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparam kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthe'smin likhitAN daNPAN tasminnEva yOjayiSyati|

^{XIX} yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIz-varO granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati|

^{XX} Etat sAkSyam yO dadAti sa Eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabhO yIzO[], AgamyatAM bhavatA|

^{XXI} asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM| AmEn|